## I Am the way, the truth and the life The Final Rapture - What I saw in Garden of Eden



## THE WAY TO LIFE

## The final rapture – what I saw in garden of Eden

I was caught up once again, but this time it was much longer than the previous one; when I was isolated for few years in the forest. I found myself in an extended green land. Quietness and stillness filled the place. I said to myself how come there were no animals around, not even birds in the sky.. What is this strange quietness and stillness? I did not hear anything but the sound of air and it was light.. Suddenly I found Jesus Christ beside me, and he said to me: "Write what you see and what you will hear from Me, because the whole world should know all these things in the last days.. And I will send all what you will hear to the whole world in every way and will send you as well to all the countries in the world. This is My will".

While I was still seeing the land and enjoying the quietness and stillness, the Lord continued to talk to me saying: "This is what happened on the third day before I created animals and birds, and it is the most important day of the six days of the creation (Genesis 1). That's what I came to teach you this, and the way to reach it, it is the resurrection on the third day and this was the status of Adam on the day I created him; he was a very pure vessel, and was a standing man who was not under authority or slavery of law; i.e. born of water. But Adam was a branch at a crossroads and in front of him was the tree of life, which is My vine, and also in front of him was the tree of the ruler of the world, which is the tree of knowledge of evil. He only had to choose which vine to settle in. He chose and settled in the vine of the ruler of the world, and refused to become a branch in Me.

However, you have now become a dead seed; Adam was a pure good land, ready and suitable for cultivation. But you have become a formless and void land. For this, the six days of creation tells you how to reach perfection. The first three days I explained to you how to go back to the image of Adam, who was standing and pure as if he was washed by water. This is the meaning of the birth of water; that Adam was born of water and was at the zero point while you are now below zero. The first thing you need is to be born from water, and to be free from slavery, and become like Adam; existing in a nature that do not understand the evil. So, reaching the resurrection and going back to the nature of man which does not understand evil.. This is hardly halfway. It is the birth of water only, the purification of any old animal nature, and the freedom from the law of the flesh and the self and the return of man to be free just like Adam on the day he was created, and this is the resurrection from death.

Adam did not understand evil, to reach this phase of the complete death of the flesh nature and to be completely isolated from it, and destroy it, as I told you in the Bible, is hardly the annulment of the negative points, the ruin and the dirt that has occurred in the

structure of your souls; the first three days of reaching the Resurrection is going back to the image and the pure nature of Adam the day he was created; the Zero point. It's the restoration of the pure image. But even if you return back to this pure image of Adam when he was of utmost purity and if you were born of water, you still didn't achieve the purpose I created you for.

I did not create you to be pure and empty pots without any negative points, but I created you to become an image of Me and an example of Me and that's when you become members in my body, and be fully filled with Me, I did not create man so he does not do any evil, that is, as he does not do any evil or sin, he should not believe that by doing so he achieved the goal!! Because I did not create man so he does not do for not doing anything negative, but rather created him to be a part of Me no more. Not doing any negative thing does not make a man a saint as many thought. That's what I told you, "when you have done everything you were told to do, should say, 'We are unworthy servants; we have only done our duty." (Luke 17:10).

So, being born of water means returning to the nature of Adam and it is only an initialization phase for man and his body so I can live in him, until he passes the next phase which is the phase of being born of the Spirit. My only goal was to make a real change in you, to make you a new creation completely different from that of when you were born. But even if you completed the first phase, the initialization phase, and you were risen on the third day, and the old man which is the animal flesh, died completely, you did not also achieve the goal.

Adam did not know evil so do you think that in this case he has achieved my goal? Of course he had not achieved the goal. He will not be alive as long as he does start to exist in Me, for life only starts when man exists in Me, when he is being born or exists in Me. Adam was at a crossroads.. He had not started the road that would help him reach the real goal of being born of the Spirit. He had to start contacting Me, to start being filled with Me to reach the final phase of being fully filled and become a member in Me, and a branch in My vine, and thus becomes an image of Me and an example of Me. Any organ of the body resembles in all qualities. Only when you become an image and example of Me, you have achieved this goal that created you for. Not when you do not do evil that you think you have achieved this goal.

The world is now full of evil, so the image of Adam that does not understand evil is also something very far from your imagination, so even returning back the this image [and it is an image of not knowing evil] many believe that it is an impossible image and even a kind of imagination..!! I told you about this image in the Gospel that "anyone born

of God does not continue to sin; the One who was born of God keeps them safe, and the evil one cannot harm them" (1 John 5:18) .. Though reaching this phase and this state of Adam; the image of man free from the law is reaching only the middle of the road. In fact it's the initialization phase called for by John the Baptist "Prepare the way for the Lord". Remember the prophet Elijah and John the Baptist and Daniel and Elisha and they were human beings like you. I told you that Elijah was a man like you, under pain. The same grace was granted to everyone. This is what's going to shock you on the last day, because I'm not unrighteous to give someone a gift or grace more than the others. These days, people see that the image of Elijah is also an impossible image and even a kind of imagination.

What will shock you on the day of judgment is that you will discover my honesty and that I did not give Elijah or John the Baptist or Daniel the Prophet, or any other saint grace greater than any other human being, because the Holy Spirit, my gift to all, is my unlimited power .. It's the grace that I granted to all in the same amount because the Holy Spirit is not dividable and cannot be reduced or increased with any one, it is an unlimited power granted to all those who request it. This is the shock that will really shock you; that I do not favor anyone for another, because you are all my creation, you did not exist before I created you, so it is not logic that I favor any human being for another. But the shock that you will discover today, that each one of you had the same power that has no limits, but you did not take advantage of it. As it is written "His divine power has given us everything we need for a godly life through our knowledge of him who called us by his own glory and goodness. Through these he has given us his very great and precious promises, so that through them you may participate in the divine nature (2 Peter 1).

Now you became a formless and void land, you have to go through two phases.. The first is the initialization phase, it is the first three days of the six days of the creation to return as Adam was the day he was created, free and pure. This is the birth of the water, passing the three first days of creation to reach the resurrection; it's the image and nature of Adam. After this comes the second phase after being free, you have pass the other three other days of the creation to reach perfection. Perfection of being filled with Me, and becoming members of my body, so you become an image and example of Me. When a child is born in this world, he must pass through two phases:

The first phase is where the fetus is formed inside his mother first then it begins to grow for days and weeks, and as it grows, it will not have a personal or real presence in this world yet. But there should be this initialization phase which symbolizes the birth of water. When the fetus is fully formed, it comes out of his mother's womb, and this is the

Resurrection. Resurrection is the end of the first phase but it is really just the beginning of the second phase. It's the beginning of real life within Me, the life that symbolizes the birth of spirit, meaning that I hardly have a real presence in this life because it now really exists in Me.

So he who did not reach the resurrection did not begin to have a real presence within Me. Being a struggler in the first phase to go back and be in the image of Adam, you are brought back to the image and the status where a person is created that day, when he was free. In this phase, you just prepare yourself to be in a situation that allows you to be members in Me. Before resurrection you had no real spiritual presence, as fetus before his resurrection and getting out of the womb, he has no real presence in Me. But you only prepare the road, as John the Baptist said, "Prepare the way for the Lord", so you prepare as fetus that is prepared to come out of his mother's womb. He stands up and deserves to have a real presence and a real birth and a birth- certificate, and this is the birth from above.

On the first day of the creation, I said, "Let there be light" (Genesis 1), and anyone else whose land was formless and void, and opened the door for Me, I will work within him with my Spirit.. He will understand all these facts. Next day, he will struggle with my grace, after he is convinced that he's in a need for purification and treatment, to be move from water under a firmament (the mud and flood) to water over a firmament; which is the cloud. Because Adam the first man was like the clouds and fell to the ground and was mixed with the dust and became mud. But my grace that is like the sun, unties the mud and every other slavery chains. The water in the mud gets hot and is transformed into vapor, thus can resist the earth gravity, going back gradually to the clouds, just like Adam the day he was created. And also like any human being, no matter how polluted he with the world and sin, he can become a saint, like the pure white clouds.

However, on the third day, I likened the world to the sea, and the man to the land, not to the water like on the second day. The world water came out of the human, after long years of struggling. That happened gradually, bit by bit, little by little, till the land appeared, and I was able to plant my words in man and they bear fruits until they became a paradise or heaven on earth. This is what I explained to you, at the beginning of the story. It was the first symbol for the road in the bible it's the story of the flood and the ark, in which I told you how to be saved from the world water. I could have simply saved Noah and destroyed evil in one moment by taking away all human lives only if this was in fact my only purpose.

What I wrote you in the Bible is not history, or implementation of my will at this time of history, like the story of Noah, not that I destroyed the evil of the world by a plan that was flood, then told you what I did as a history, but what I wrote in the Bible are only the steps of the road, it is a plan where I explain a map in detail, how to reach the goal step by step. The conclusive proof of this speech – as I told you – if my goal was to destroy evil from the world and saved Noah, I could have taken the lives of all human beings in one moment. However, there is no God greater than I, who ordered and decided that the flood should come, and I had to save Noah in view of this divinely decision that could not be broken, by making him build the ark and by helping him to do so. But this was not true.. The idea of the flood and the ark is only a means to tell you through symbols what did your condition becomes and the condition of the whole world than to tell you how to be saved from the world water, and not to drown. But unfortunately, many lived and died and did not think about this fact even for few minutes.. But the Bible was rather just a history or taken for granted for them.

In the days of the exodus of Children of Israel from Egypt, I told Moses that every house should kill a lamb, then put some blood on the two doorposts and the lintel of the house of every Israeli, so when the destroying angel passes he won't not kill the firstborn. Hadn't the angel really known the houses of the children of Israel? Of course he knew, and of course he did not need the blood to be put, and was also able to take the lives of all the firstborn of the Egyptians without the killing of the lamb and the putting the blood. I was also able to take the lives of people on Noah's days without the flood or the efforts of Noah. But blood was a symbol of the life you should live it's the obvious struggle in your lives, the legal struggle. Every word and every story I wrote, is not a narration of history, but a life that you should live.

I want to tell you that the whole world is like the sea, if you leave yourselves in it you will drown. You must rescue yourselves by a certain and specific legal struggle. The ark was a symbol of Me, My image and My stature. You are asked to struggle a certain struggle which is the legal one in order to you struggle together with certain struggle which is the legal struggle that you may become like Me on My stature, which means to reach the same image and not the likeness. As I told you in the Bible: "Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ" (Ephesians 4:13). The ark was a symbol of Me personally and My stature when I was in the flesh. You were required to struggle to reach this image and this stature. The ark was a symbol and a miniature image of My stature while I was in the flesh. My purpose was to show you, while you are in this

flesh [that I once had like you] how to reach and become like Me. My stature is the image and likeness of God.. It is the purpose for which I created man.

The road [the legal struggle that reaches up to this image and this stature] I likened it to you as you.. As if you are building a tower or a building, which is the temple I told you about in the book: "And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone in whom the whole building, fitted together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord". (Ephesians 2:20-21). Elsewhere I told you: "as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ." (1 Peter 2:5). This is the growth that you should grow gradually, to reach My stature and My image, and while you are growing as you are actually building a temple, and that was the symbol of building Noah's ark ... So there were very precise specifications for the ark that every human being should know in order to become a perfect man indeed, or to reach the fullness of Me, and reaches up to be a perfect man on My image, likeness and stature.. So the exact specification of the ark is the legal struggle that should not be opposed by any man.

So I told you about many symbols and metaphors in the Bible. I once told you that the road is like a child who is born and then grows as it is written about Me: And the child grew, and became strong in spirit, filled with wisdom" (Luke 2:40). From the Gospel and even the Birth, till the Resurrection, this is the road. Once I told you that the road is like a seed that must die and remain dead until life grows of it and becomes a fruitful tree. The first symbol in the Bible was when I likened the road to the building of the ark, which was a symbol of My image and My stature that you should reach.

When Noah built the ark and completed it, he saved himself from the world's water and every animal on earth died, which is a symbol of the death of the old man. I created the animal not to worship Me or to glorify Me, for it doesn't have a mind to do so, and I do not need to be worshiped. I created man to become a member in Me, to enjoy the greatest pleasure, but the animal will not become a member in Me, as it has no mind to glorify Me. I could not create a creature without a purpose. If people said or thought that I created animal to serve man, animals that can serve are of very few categories and do not exceed 1% of the total animals. But if you think about it: What are monsters and dinosaurs for?! And also the harmful animals like mice, snakes, scorpions, bats, worms, sharks, lizards and geckos, cockroaches, mites, mosquitoes and countless harmful insects such as bugs, fleas, flies, mosquitoes, and other animals and beasts that are very harmful and fatal..!! I cannot create something without a purpose, so how I create countless harmful creatures?!

I also created man on the same day I created the animal, though man is the only creature who's in My image and My likeness!! How can I create the plant on a separate day, and birds and fish on its own day, and the man whom I created to become in My image and likeness, I created him on the day I created the animals!! But there was a very big purpose for creating animals that seem useless and harmful, for those who did not know My thoughts and way of thinking.. There is also another purpose for creating them on the same day I created man, for in My previous knowledge, many people will not walk in the Spirit, and will refuse to become branches in My vine, and they will seek to walk in the flesh, isolated from Me, those will become like animals with many different natures.. For this I created each tamed, wild and harmful animal so that each of them symbolized a specific human character which will be in any human who will walk in the flesh in isolation of Me.

Cain was the first fruit of Adam who refused to be a branch in My vine and he was the first murderer. He was likened at that time to the wild animals that kill for no reason.. Only because this was their nature as scorpions and snakes. As I mentioned in the Bible, man is like a group of animals, the first animal I likened man to was, when I let Pharaoh see the seven very ugly cows devouring the seven good looking cows.. It was a symbol of the person who eats greedily and has no brain, like cows. The second likening was the snake, when I asked Moses to make a bronze snake as a symbol of Me when I was in the flesh, when I took your image. The third symbol was the donkey, as I showed you the donkey of Balaam that talked. It is a symbol of the person who does not understand the purpose or the road. I also rebuked you through Isaiah the prophet when I said: "The ox knows his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doesn't know, My people doesn't consider" (Isaiah 1:3).

The fourth symbol of humans was when I likened man to the dog, when I told you "a dog returns to its own vomit, and a sow, having washed, to her wallowing in the mire" (2 Peter 2:22). So the fifth symbol is the pig. The dog symbolizes the man who may repent in time and refuse evil, but he weakens again and go back to evil and accept it after the light has entered his life and though he realized that the sin is like being full from vomiting, he weakens again and accepts to be full from this vomit!! The Pig also symbolizes the man whom I want to purify and wash to become pure, however, without any sense he finds pleasure in being amidst his leftovers, and moreover eats them to feel full. This is the purpose for which I created the animal to let man [and Adam specifically] see himself and see his character in each animal as long as he does not walk in the spirit, hoping that he wakes up and realize that he is like all these animals as if they live within him ....

There was no other purpose for creating animals except ... First to make every man who walks in the flesh search in every animal for anything in particular character that is like him ... as I told you in the Bible: Is he like a cow or a snake, a donkey or a dog, a pig or an ox, a scorpion, as Cain was?! Or like all the animals?! The second purpose for which I created animals on the same day I created man is to tell him that if he keeps walking in the flesh, he will be one of the animal species called "man". But if he passes the sixth day with Me as in the Passover, and as I was up the high mountain ... After six days to pass with man and appear to him, then he will be in the seventh day and this is the real comfort for man and for Me".

When the Lord said these words.. I was listening to Him very carefully.. He started to move as if we crossing clouds, then I found myself in a garden difficult to describe its beauty and tranquility and the coordination of its flowers, trees and water brooks. And I was fascinated by its beauty and coordination that no artist can draw, or even imagine.. The most important thing was that I felt comfortable and I said to the Lord: "No way surely I'm in heaven". The Lord looked at me and said "this is the Garden of Eden, which I planted by myself and put in it each tree and all kinds of flowers of all colors to cause joy and happiness to Adam, to assure him of My love for him, and this is the meaning of the word "Eden"; joy and delight, and this is the purpose". I said to the Lord: "If this is the Garden of Eden, how then will heaven look like?! The Lord said to me: "I'm the true vine", the standard and criterion of joy is not what you see with your eyes, for you are still measuring things with your material measures, because you're still walking in the flesh so you thought that the real joy and comfort are in what is good to your physical eyes. However the true joy and satisfaction can only be found in Me when you become a member in Me, and when you exist in Me. Since I created Adam, he was in the flesh, so I tried to pull him with the standard and the criterion that he can sense.

As I told you in the first Chapter of the Bible, in the six days you will find the steps of the way that will lead you to perfection. This is not the history of the creation of heavens and earth, because on the fourth day I created the moon and the sun and more important, I organized the solar and lunar cycles and the solar groups on which the plants and animals depend for their lifecycle. However, I created plants on the third day, so how didn't you think about this?! How can plants and trees survive and grow for a period of time that cannot be measured with your earthly measures without a sun, a lifecycle and even without organization for lifecycles as things go from the fourth day of the creation till today?! It's Me who made plants live in a specific system, this system I started on the fourth day of the creation. That every 24 hours the sun rises and sets all over four seasons, for these are the cycles on which plants depend for their life and growth.

However, this system was set only on the fourth day, but the trees and plants were created on the third day, so how did they live for several years without this system?!

What do you think then: have I created plants on the third day to go through a certain lifecycle, and then on the fourth day I changed its nature?! Or have I forgotten to organize their lifecycle in the first place when I created them?! How don't you think about these things?! Isn't this the biggest proof that I don't tell you a history or geology in the Bible?! And how don't you think: Why was this arrangement in particular?! Why haven't I created birds on the fifth day and animals on the sixth?! Or why haven't I created the solar group on the first day?! Along with the planets and galaxies, and it would have been very logical to create heavens on the first day. What was then the benefit of creating the earth on the first day without organizing its cycles, why haven't I put it in a certain solar group?! What's the benefit of creating earth on the first day and leaving it without form and void till the fourth day?! What is the benefit of that?!

Do I create anything that is without form?! Why do I create something without form and dark and live it so for a period of time?! So if I create everything good, why do I create a land without form and dark?! And what have I created on the second day?! On the second day I haven't created anything at all; because the firmament is the distance between the sea and the clouds, and the water that is under the firmament is the deep I mentioned on the first day. The water that is above the firmament is the clouds. So what have I created on that day?! Then why have I repeated the word firmament five times on that day?! Was it for nothing?! How come that for years the people studying theology did not realize the facts that I wasn't telling of material things because the purpose of the Bible as a whole is to build the spirit and nothing but this.. As I told you "all scripture is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness" (2 Timothy 3: 16) so what's the spiritual doctrine and benefit in knowing that I created a land that is void and with no form on the first day, then on the fourth day I arranged the solar groups? What are the spiritual steps of the legal curriculum that you were taught about and that you will live through this teaching?! ...

My son Paul told you that "It is the God who commanded light to shine out of darkness, who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ". (2Cor. 4: 6).. This confirms that when I said "let there be light" I didn't mean that I enlightened the earth planet which was of no form.. But that I was knocking on every man born in the flesh and say "let there be light". So how did you think that I was telling you about the order of the creatures I created when I said let it be and it was?! On the seventh day I told you that I rested: If I were the Creator, what efforts

have I exerted to need a rest?! .. Then what rest was I talking about? Was it the rest needed after a bodily fatigue or after certain suffering? Or what do you think it was? I haven't told you that I was happy but I told you that I rested. This rest was a symbol of the comfort I experience when souls gets back to Me; the members that complete My body, and it was also a symbol of the comfort that man experiences when he becomes a member in Me.

So I was actually talking about the creation and its formation, but not the creation of material things such as planets and galaxies, simply because the Bible tells you about the road that helps man to reach the purpose and nothing but that. It is not a book of history. Therefore I was telling you about the creation of man whose nature was corrupt and ruined, so he returns back to the first image of Adam?! How will he restore the pure nature that was lost? And this is phase of being born of water.. Then how will he continue struggling in the road to reach My image and My model, and this was the road that Adam had to take and walk in... The phase of being born of the Spirit.. How would man be born of the Spirit with his own will? I likened the nature that was corrupted to a land that is void and has no form. How can I, the perfect God, create something that has no form? And why should I do so, and "Has no form" can only describe a ruined place.. My intention was to point at Adam's ruined image after he refused to achieve the goal for which I created him ... to be a member and a branch in Me.. I told you that I planted a garden for Adam to show him My love, for I only create things and are perfectly beautiful and pure such as angels who were nothing but light, but when a group of them turned away from Me they were transformed into darkness and became demons, which I haven't created.

Anyone who turned away from Me loses the spirit. The light. The holiness and the purity, and turns into something that has no form. So how don't you understand that I do not create anything that has no form?! I rather described all the negative points of this place; that it was void and had no form, nothing was good in it, only darkness and deepness, so why do I create something that has all these negative points?!

However, I was telling you about the case of every man who was born in the flesh, and the road or the steps of the road that will help him restore the image that he lost, which is the legal struggle that will free him from the slavery he was born with, and will help him grow with the Spirit. So you became a void land with no form, and that's what I was telling you on the first day. If man wants to get back to the image of Adam, he has to accept the light in his life, and this is the symbol of the first day... then separates light from darkness.. Then start to struggle with My grace, which is the symbol of firmament

on the second day where water under it was transformed to be clouds as Adam was on the day he was created.

The third day was the resurrection, the first image of Adam. And that was the first purpose for the incarnation; to teach you the way of struggle that will help you get back to the image of Adam before corruption. Therefore it is written "you have not so learned Christ if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus: that you put off, concerning your former conduct, the old man which grows corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, and be renewed in the spirit of your mind and that you put on the new man which was created according to God in true righteousness and holiness" (Eph. 4: 20-24).

So the days of the creation I was talking about in the first Chapter were the steps of recreating man after being corrupted and ruined by sin, and about the struggle he has to go through and the steps that will help him become a new creation and restore the pure image of Adam on the day he was created.. So the six days of the creation are telling us about the creation of the new man.

You have used to take many parts of the Bible for granted or as a parts of a history or geology. So what is the benefit of telling you only history or geology?! I have commanded you to "pursue the things by which one may edify another" (Romans 14: 19). So how don't I live this?! Every word I utter is to give you life, so how it gives you life if you don't live it?! If this was only an information or history you will not be able to live it? So how then this information can give you life while these are My words! Second, how could I tell you of things that are not useful for you, such as My resurrection on the third day which you took as granted and haven't understood that it was a symbol for the three phases that you should pass with Me?! You took the flood for granted to be something I did to destroy the world, you haven't even thought for moments about it; for if the purpose was really to destroy the world it is not a wise solution from a wise God to compel a person like Noah to suffer for years to build the ark and save himself from the flood!! I didn't have to break up all the fountains of the great deep and to open the windows of heaven and get water from heaven, and burden Noah with being locked with all these animals for long months.. This is not a story and a history to be taken for granted, but this is something to mediate about.

However, I knew that after the flood man will be lost once again, as it happened in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah ... so how I destroyed the world with a flood, as if it is the solution, while I knew in My previous knowledge that evil will prevail once again and that I will be obliged to wipe out humans with fire and brimstone in the days of Sodom

and Gomorrah.. If these things were not a symbol of the first death and the second death I wouldn't have wrote these events." Suddenly, while the Lord was talking to me about the creation days and Noah, I found myself in the place where Adam was at his time, I saw Adam walking and felt from his face features that he was not comfortable; he was picking flowers and roses surrounding his waist with them, then he once again looked at the monkeys and how they were climbing trees, he started to imitate them by climbing trees like them skillfully, and he was sometimes talking to the animals, then he went to eat from every tree. He was of a moderate tall, he had smooth hair of brown color, his body was graceful; he looked in his thirties. He was beautiful as if the Lord had drawn him... but his face was not bright of joy or comfort; he looked unhappy and his face was very pale as if there was dust on it. So I remembered that it was written in the Bible "But for Adam there was not found a helper comparable to him" (Genesis 2: 20) so I wondered why wasn't he talking with the Lord! I also wondered why he looked so confused and tired while the Lord is the source of every joy, comfort and satisfaction. So I turned to the Lord and asked him: "why isn't Adam stuck with you and talking with you? Why does he look so tired?" The Lord replied to me and said: "the basis of the relationship and the purpose and cause for which I created man was a love story.. And love is not to be imposed on anybody as it is a very sensitive issue and should be appreciated and valued by the other party. I showed Adam My love for him but he refused to accept Me as a father.. Or a helper.. Or a friend.. Or a groom.. Or as a lover.. And I kept silent. I have completed My duty perfectly and showed him My perfect love, loyalty and honesty, and it was Adam's turn to play his role, he had to ask Me to be in a relationship with him. I am the way and this is the way that Adam had to take and the struggle that was set before him.

In Genesis Chapter 4, and on the third day, I created the plants and the trees, and it is written "the earth brought forth grass, the herb that yields seed according to its kind" (Gen. 1: 12) but in Chapter 2 it is written "the day that the Lord God made the earth and heavens, before any plant of the field was in the earth and before an herb of the field had grown. For the Lord God had not caused it to rain on the earth and there was no man to till the ground; but a mist went up from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground (Genesis 2: 4-6) and this mist as I told you in Chapter 1 that "God's Spirit was hovering over the face of the waters". I was waiting for anyone to open for Me to start working in him with Spirit.. I was telling you about the status of Adam when he refused to work in the land!!!! So how come I said these things in Chapter 2 after I told you in Chapter 1 that the land brought forth grass and trees?!! Was I in need of man to work in the land to bring forth trees?! Wasn't I determined in My mind to create man on the sixth day and was not depending on him to cultivate trees and grass?! Also, was it Adam who

was going to populate the earth planet and cultivate it?! However, in Genesis Chapter 1, as I told you My son, the first three days of the creation were the steps of the road back to Adam's image that existed and was not under slavery. Then in Chapter 2 I confirmed this truth to you... I do not tell you about the geology or the history of the universe.. I was telling you about the creation of man, and how man can become a new creation. So I was confirming to you in Chapter 2 the condition of reaching the purpose; that man must work in the land, and begins struggling in his road to bring forth trees that bear fruits of the Spirit. Therefore the first commandment I gave to man was to work in the land and preserve it.. As John the Baptist said: "Prepare the way before the Lord"... and Adam didn't have to work to be full and satisfied from any other source but Me.

The Garden of Eden symbolizes that man's being in My presence, and also symbolizes My dwelling in man, as I called the virgin of the Song which symbolizes every soul that wanted to be a branch in Me, a garden enclosed is My sister bride .. A spring shut up.. A fountain sealed (Song of Sol. 4: 12). The tree of the knowledge of good and evil symbolized any source of fullness and satisfaction except Me, and I wanted to tell Adam that if he does anything against My will this is the evil itself. Because his attempt to do anything against My will is just like considering himself a god and the head that leads his self, and that he had become the vine that he lives in, as if this thing is a source of fullness and satisfaction for him. Because when he submit to his own will he is thus satisfying his own self, as if he eats, nurture and is full from a tree and a vine other than Me. So I likened all this to eating from the tree of the knowledge of evil in particular, as if evil has become his food and his satisfaction.. because the satisfaction of the flesh is evil as I told you that "the carnal mind is enmity to God" (Romans 8: 7) Therefore I warned him that if he eats from it the least that can happen is his "death" because eating from the tree after God's commandment means the satisfaction of the self and the flesh.. And because he will thus deviate from the purpose for which I created him from. After I showed him My love by creating him from nothing, and then planted the Garden for him with all its flowers and fruits of all colors that are wonderful and in harmony, I started to make bread for him.

At that time exactly I saw the Lord plucking wheat from the heads of grains, crushing them with his hand making flour out of them, and he was leaning on a water spring to get some water to use it with the flour to make a dough. Then he blew in it and brought some dry branches and rubbed two stones together to light fire in the branches, then the Lord put the formed dough on the fire and in few minutes the bread became so brightly white. Then the Lord called Adam and gave him to eat, and said to him: "this is the bread that will fill and satisfy your body, but as for Me I am the bread of life". I was

expecting and waiting that Adam bows and kneels, or at least shows that he is grateful and thankful, and even satisfaction to God!! However, Adam did not show that at all; I felt that Adam was feeling deep inside that he is having what he deserves, as if it were God's duty to do so!!!

Then the Lord looked at me and said: "I've done many things for Adam ... and My only purpose was to show him My love through material things, and also through teaching. However, because Adam did not have a relationship with Me. He started to feel bad because his mind was empty. I created man with gaps like the heart, the mind and the flesh, these gaps should be filled, and if they aren't, man would live in pain, emptiness and hunger. This is the fatigue you saw on Adam's face. Moreover, Adam started to feel that I was not fair to him and that I deprived him of the satisfaction and fullness, because I wanted him to live the Kingdom or the eternal life by being with Me, because all eternity long and forever there is no one but Me, and this is what Adam did not understand as well as many others who live on earth up till present! Even pastors don't call for how to live the eternity. As My son Paul said: "for me to live is Christ" (Phil. 1: 21) meaning that I will be everything in heaven, and no one but Me. He who didn't practice living only for Me, what will he then do in heaven?!

However, Adam refused this life by refusing Me, by refusing to be satisfied of Me; emotionally and mentally. therefore I wanted to explain to him the meaning of "I am the bread of life", by showing him how the bread satisfies, as it is the main food and nourishment for the body, without it no satisfaction... therefore when I came on earth I did not say "I'm the food of life or the satisfaction of life or the replacement of all vegetables and fruits and plants" but rather said "I'm the bread of life" (John 6: 48), because the bread made of wheat is a symbol of Me and of every saint that is wholly satisfied of Me.

In My wisdom, I arranged for all that, in order not to find any person who is satisfied from the vegetables and fruits only but from the main source of satisfaction; the bread. Therefore I started to make bread by myself for Adam in the garden, hoping that he could realize how the spirit also needs to be satisfied. I taught Adam everything and left nothing. Even the bread he was eating I made it for him, therefore when he didn't obey Me and I let him out of the garden I also wanted to remind him of My fatherly love for him, and how I used to make him the bread he used to eat, therefore I said to him: "In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread" (Gen. 3: 19). I didn't tell him "in the sweat of your face you shall eat vegetables or fruits" so he can remember the true satisfaction he lost, which is Me, the bread of life.

Were it not for Adam to know what is meant by bread, I wouldn't have told him so. Many do not understand what I was doing for Adam, If Adam didn't know the meaning of bread, I would have mentioned it at all here, because I cannot talk to anyone about something he does not know, or it won't be of any benefit for him. However, what made Me very sad is that what I said to Adam didn't have any impact on him at all, not even when I mentioned the bread that I used to prepare for him in the garden..!! Not even My belonging to him and his participation with Me in naming all the animals' species!! He didn't appreciate anything: not that I created him from nothing, not that I made him head of all creatures. All this because he asked for a source of life and satisfaction other than Me, he wanted a god other than Me.

However, many have lived and died and read the Bible but did not understand all these things. I expected that Adam to regret what he did and ask My forgiveness, but he didn't, and instead he condemned Me. But because I loved him I slaughtered an animal for him and forgave him his sin, so that he can understand that he had to put his animal nature to death as it was the reason for rejecting Me.

Adam didn't understand till then all these things and he didn't want to, he didn't even understand what he saw and lived. He didn't understand that I created all these animals and reptiles, or why when I let him in the garden I also let all animals, beasts and insects in, therefore when I put him out of it I also put all other species. Do you know My son why I did that? When I told Noah: enter into the ark all animals and birds to keep the species alive do you think that it was Noah's duty to protect My creation? Was it his role or mine?! I am the one who created all these animals and it was My duty and My job to protect them... So I want you to ask yourselves: why do I ask an innocent and perfect man to carry the burden of building an ark for decades to protect the creatures I created?! Was it Noah's reward for being perfect and for walking with Me and according to My will?! Wasn't it My job?! Or was I so weak that I couldn't protect My creatures? Are all these beasts, reptiles, harmful insects, scorpions, cockroaches, mosquitoes, lizards, geckos, snakes, ants, beetles and bats considered a treasure that I worry about to the extent that I ask a man to work hard for decades to protect them?! Though I loved everything I created and have compassion for them ... But I need you to ask yourselves: If I have created all these creatures from nothing.. Aren't I capable with one work to create them once again?! ... Because if I asked someone to spend decades in building an ark to protect them from extinction this means that:

I am **incapable** of **creating** them **once again** in just one moment just like I did before.... or that I am **not the God** who **created them**..

Aren't I the one who created them from nothing?! .. Have you forgotten that I ordered everything to be and it was?! ... How could you think that I really commanded Noah to build the ark because I was worried about the extinction of these creatures? that's why I asked a perfect man to build an ark to protect them as if I were not able to create them all once again as I did before .. But you became slaves of the postulates and the material things.. When I told Noah to go into the ark along with all the animals to keep their species alive I did not mean the species of the animals, reptiles, beasts and insects... Because I haven't written the Bible to explain to you the steps of the road of the animal life.. And of preventing his extinction.. I didn't explain to you in the Bible how the animals, insects, reptiles and beasts were kept alive.. But because humanity was no longer in the Spirit, I do not represent the head to you anymore.. You no longer have a relationship with Me.. It is now hard for you to understand the truth with all its dimensions... You no longer think like.. So ask yourselves: why would I care about keeping the beasts, reptiles and thousands of harmful insects alive, though they are of no use or value?! The truth is that My only purpose is that all animals be an educating school for man... because I couldn't create anything that was of no use, and moreover was harmful and deadly. So what's the wisdom or the use of creating countless creatures that are very harmful?!!

All this is nothing but an educating school for man, and this is the role of the man who is willing to learn, to know all his negative qualities that disable him and separate him from Me. Any honest man who wants to be in Me should try hard to treat every disease and every bad quality in him, and this could be achieved by contemplating each animal to see the negative qualities in it first, then think about any bad quality that is common between him and the animal, because I am a just God, and My justice is perfect. Therefore I couldn't ask a man like Noah to work hard doing one of My duties.

There is another thing that is more important than all this: how did a man like Noah walk in the road with complete dedication.. How did I make him work hard for decades to preserve the lives of insects, reptiles and monsters as if I was not able to protect them? Or was not able to create them once again from nothing in one moment as I did before with no effort?! this is not honesty, and it is not wise to let him work so hard all that time to do something I could have done it in non-time ... while you think that he was protecting creatures that most of them were very harmful, and the little part remaining was of not use in the Spiritual life, and I can't at all ask any person to do a work that is of not spiritual purpose. Even tamed animals like rabbits and cats; what is the spiritual benefit of protecting these creatures?! Are the cats, rats, dogs or any other tamed animals, of any spiritual benefit to man?!

As for cows and buffalos (that you think that they are useful for their milk and meat); have I created man to eat such things?! Have you forgotten that when I created Adam to told him to eat only plants?! Even the wild animals like jaguars and tigers, they were eating only green grass before the fall of Adam (Gen. 1: 30). However after Adam's sin, I changed their nature and let him eat other animals, and that was a reflection of the change that occurred to man. I wanted to show Adam and every other man what happened and how he became a killer and a savage just like these animals, which were tamed at the time I created them. So how many think that I created cows and buffalos so that you can eat their meat and benefit from their milk?! This wasn't My will from the beginning. I do not create anything unless it builds man spiritually and to serve the plan of his salvation in specific, which means serving the purpose for which I created him..

I have commanded you: to set your mind on things above, and live as in heaven, and whatever you do, do all to the glory of God.. And be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving" (Col. 3: 2, 1Cor. 10: 31, Phil. 4: 6) For anyone who still think I created animals to be eaten by man, I have shown My will when I created man.. When I commanded him to eat only from all the trees of the garden and that was also a symbol of being satisfied only through Me, and the garden was a symbol for existing in Me.. So eating the animals' meat was with My permission only after sin, therefore fasting represents and exercise for you to return back to the image and the nature of Adam before sin, and the animals that are allowed to it do not exceed 1% at most of all the animals. Have I also created Dinosaurs, rats, crocodiles, geckos, insects, scorpions, cockroaches, ants, bugs and mites.. etc. to be eaten by man?! This is the biggest proof that My purpose was not to keep the lives of the wild animals and the harmful insects and reptiles.

My only purpose was to preserve the life of man, and as the life of the seed begins at its death, and by its death I mean stopping it from being watered by the deadly water of the world and its stopping to be satisfied by the destructive world and the people's worship. I wanted to preserve the life of Noah and every other person who entered this world after sin had deformed the nature of Adam till his land became without a form.

However, there was only a little bit of My imprint in man, and this is what I wanted to keep..

When Noah, or any other person, looks at every animal and every insect and every reptile to see whether the nature of that animal, or insect or beast is out of him or not..

Whoever does this and seek the death of this nature that is in every animal.. And every insect, is the man who desired to stay alive..

The purpose was never to destroy the bad people or to save Noah. For even if there was a greater God (I'm presenting this assumption so you can understand) and that God commanded that there will be a flood, don't you think I could take Noah up the mountain along with all the animals in few days and keep them safe? Or like I did with the Children of Israel when the Egyptians only suffered from the strikes and I kept the Children of Israel safe from all harm?! I told you about this assumption (that there's another God) to wake up and stop taking things for granted as you used to do. For the purpose of writing any story for you, like the story of the creation or the story of Noah, was never to tell you a history or to show you My power, or I would have been a very weak God, based on the measures and the postulates that was put in your minds because many said that My purpose for telling many stories such as the story of the Ark was to protect Noah. Those people made Me weaker than any other man! Because there were so many solutions to save Noah and to end up the evil in the world, only if these were the two purposes.

However, I wanted to tell you in this book how to return to the image of Adam, and also in other books in the Bible. I was telling the same purpose which was the road to go back to the image of Adam, or the road of resurrection, like My life on the earth was the road to a living life. For I have left you an example to be followed.

In every book of the Bible I tell you the same purpose but in a different way, and all the books complete each other so that there won't be any excuse for anyone. I told you about your status when you were born which was like a flood, and if man do not struggle in a certain way, the legal struggle, which was the same way I took, he will never be saved. In Noah's story I started to liken the road to a building that should be built one stone over the other as it is written "built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices" (1 Pet. 2: 5). This struggle and this building is the same struggle and the same road I took, because I was a symbol of the perfect building that is composed like the Ark when it was finished, as it is written "Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone, in whom the whole building, being fitted together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord. (Eph. 2: 20-21).

The first explanation for the road in the whole Bible was in the first story as if it was explaining the plan of the kingdom. I likened the struggle in the road to a building. The ark had 3 floors, which is a symbol of the development in the road, and that the road has three phases. The three days of the creation are symbol of three phases that man should go through in order to reach the resurrection on the third day, and every stone is

built over another, if one falls in the middle it will affect the whole building, therefore I command you to "keep your heart with all diligence" (Proverbs 4: 23), as even all the diligence is not enough .. Also the ark needed to be painted with bitumen from inside and outside, and this was a symbol for the total isolation of man from the world, as I commanded you: "do not be conformed to this world" (Romans 12: 2) and "do not have a fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness" (Eph. 5: 11)

Therefore sin entered the world since Eve accepted to have a dialogue with the serpent, because Adam and Eve were not accustomed to talk with Me and we had no real relationship and link together, because if we had such a relationship they would have asked Me about what they heard and what they thought. However, it I was the head for them, they wouldn't have taken their information from any other source or creature. Adam and Eve did not understand the meaning of My being their head and their being My members. Also many people in churches up till present did not understand that truth... As I said through My son Paul "bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ" (2 Cor. 10: 5). However, if man thinks about anything that is not according to My will, thus he chose to be a head for himself at that time. In fact when I told you to "pray all the time" this was because I wanted you to become branches in My vine and members in My body.. Any member without a mind or a head is a member that needs a head to direct him, therefore I put a clear condition in the New Testament when I came to you and told you "If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself" (Matthew 16: 24) which means that he doesn't have a mind, that the only reason for which I created the brain of man is to accept me with his full will and to deny his mind so I can be the Head for him, if he want to be a member in Me".

During that time, I found myself before the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and the Lord Jesus Christ was standing beside me.. The tree of the knowledge of good and evil was of the same tall as Adam so he can easily reach it. Its fruit was different from the fruits of these days, it was not similar to any of today's fruits, but it was something between Apple and pear; big from bottom and thin from above like pears, its color was a mix of violet and rose, it had a bright peel as if it were transparent and shiny, somehow like a pineapple in its form of graduated surrounding circles. It was really attractive as the Bible said "it was pleasant for the eyes". The tree of life was pleasant too. I was looking at Adam while he was besides the tree thinking and contemplating why the Lord had asked him not to eat from the tree. I also saw the serpent standing beside the tree, and then I saw Eve coming and standing beside Adam and also contemplating the tree.

The Lord started to talk with me saying: "When Eve talked with the serpent, it was not the first time, because if it were, I would have written to you that Eve was surprised and astonished when the serpent talked to her; for talking with the animal was something ordinary with the wisdom I gave to man, but for Eve to accept the advice of the serpent this was a proof that there was an old friendship between them, especially because its advice was against God who created them.. If not for the powerful impact of the serpent on Eve for a long time before this conversation, Eve wouldn't have listened to it and implemented its will, especially that it was in contradiction with a Godly commandment accompanied by a death warning.. And in the same way, if Adam did not submit his mind totally to Eve and became without one, he wouldn't have obeyed her without thinking, only because she advised him to eat.. Thus, Eve became Adam's mind.. Head .. And even became his God.. Moreover, she became the vine he chose to be the source of his satisfaction.. And the serpent became the head and mind to Eve.. For the rule is "you are slaves to the one you obey"..

The beginning conversation between Eve and the serpent didn't include an introduction because they were already in a relationship with each other, that's why the serpent started talking to her saying: "Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat from every tree of the garden'?". The serpent was very sly so it didn't talk about the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in specific, as if it didn't know anything about it.. As if it was innocent and only wanted the interest of Eve and to check on her.. Because the serpent used to come to Eve every day especially after every new incident.. When Eve was created, it started to make acquaintance with her, telling herself: "May be Adam will fear death because he knows that the tree's name was the knowledge of good and evil, but Eve doesn't know the name of the tree because Adam didn't tell her.. So it made use of this matter, because Eve didn't know the name of the tree and that eating from it is evil itself.. Because in fact Adam didn't tell Eve the name of the tree.. He was not honest in this matter and hide it from her.. He only told her that God had forbidden them from eating from that tree and if they wouldn't obey they will die".. Therefore Eve didn't know that the name of the tree is the knowledge of evil.. And Adam at that time felt annoyed, and as I told you, he felt as if I deprived him from it, so Adam said to her "the Lord told me not to eat from this tree or even get close to it or touch it". Adam did not tell Eve that the name of the tree is the knowledge of evil.. That's why Eve didn't know the reason for which they were commanded not to eat from the tree.. The commandment was not for Eve but for Adam.. This is a proof that Eve was created at that time, not because it was My will but because I only allowed it, because Adam could not bear being lonely and needed a company like him, as I wrote to you.. "But for Adam there was not found a helper comparable to him". (Genesis 2: 20). If it were my will to create Eve for Adam, I would have created them together at the same time..

How don't you wonder: Why didn't I create Eve at the same time I created Adam?! I was trying to train Adam and teach him to live the heaven's life, which is the true life that I created man to live, and it is the existence with My forever.. In heaven, they do not get married and there are no families in the flesh or even life according to the flesh, therefore I didn't create Eve at the time I created Adam, in order to show him that I am the life and the real vine, and the created man is nothing but a branch in Me, and the branch doesn't need anything from outside the vine because he will find in Me all what he needs, and this will happen all the time in eternity in heaven, where there will be no work, to busyness, no human link, but I would rather be his head, so nothing will be done except with My commanding and My guidance only.. However, Adam did not understand this and did not want to live the heaven..

My commandment and advice to Adam was not implying any deprivation, I didn't tell him: "I just don't want you Adam to eat from this tree and that's it.. And you should literally comply to my orders".. I rather told him that being disobedient to Me will cause him death.. For I'm your God and you forgot this.. Eating from this tree is a proof that you will do evil.. Therefore I called it the tree of the knowledge of evil; because your disobedience to Me means doing evil.. And the wages of sin is death (Rom. 6: 23) and your disobedience is a sin in itself.. When you eat from this tree it means that you totally refused that I be your God, for not obeying Me, and you declared that your are your own god and your own head.. And you do not want Me to be your Master and the source of your life.. This is evil in itself.. So you should take this seriously".

However, Adam felt bad towards Me and that led him to unfold what was inside him, as if I deprived him of one of his rights, so he began to complain to Eve and tell her about the injustice he felt. Therefore Adam said to Eve "The Lord had asked us not to touch this tree!!!!!!! And did not tell her the name of the tree; that it is "the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; meaning that our disobedience to God is evil itself", so he did not explain to Eve what I exactly told him.. He did not even tell her the reason for which I called it so.. This is what I wrote you in the Bible. Therefore, when the serpent came to Eve and asked her "Has God indeed said you shall not eat of every tree of the garden?!" because the serpent was telling itself: "If I ask Eve: Has God indeed said you shall not to eat from this tree in specific? I'm afraid she might ask me "How did you know it?!!", therefore the devil who was driving the serpent decided to ask Eve an ordinary general question.. And it was confident that Eve would tell everything. Eve said "We

may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden God said you shall not eat it, not shall touch it, lest you die". The serpent then told Eve: "You will not surely die. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." Eve stopped thinking for few minutes.. When man disobeys his creator.. The God who created him.. Does this make man like God?! Eve did not also think and did not remember that I am God and not a creature, and it goes without saying that there is a difference between the creator and the creature. However, because the serpent started to nurture Eve's ego, and the ego is the delusion that man is the greatest creature of all, any creature thinks itself the greatest creature in the universe, because the mind and the ego are like an infinite gap and I made them so in man so that they become a body I, the infinite, can live in. When man refused to fill himself wholly from Me and to and to welcome in the body I prepared to fill the whole heart and the whole mind, an empty infinite gap appeared in him, and he wrongly thought that this gap and this infinite emptiness are only him, and thus there is no end for his greatness. So at this time, man has taken my glory to himself and that was the feeling that he is a god. And because the serpent was driven by the ruler of this world, the devil, who had fallen in the same way, he refused to accept Me as the head and the God and was deceived by thinking that he himself is a god. The devil wanted man to fall in the same way, because of his pride and delusion that he is a great creature that does not need Me to be his God.

Many things are not disclosed for many people because of the absence of the light, and they did not even understand the axiomatic things that are taken for granted such as: Why haven't I created Eve with Adam on the same day? This would have been very logical and very axiomatic getting along with My wisdom, My justice, My perfection; perfection of My love and perfection of My justice. Those who say that it was My will to create a helper for Adam, for it was written "it is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him". (Genesis 2: 18) I haven't said after this that I created Eve for him in verse 19, but rather said that I brought him animals; why didn't you think about this?! First: is there any need for help? Or any need for a helper to live with him?! Second: Have I suddenly remembered after all these years that it was not good for Adam to be alone? Have I discovered this when I said "it was not good for Adam to be alone"?! Haven't I known what was good from the beginning?! Before I created Adam, haven't I known Adam's needs and what was best for him?! For I'm above time, I'm time discloser; I always do what is best from the very beginning. Adam haven't sinned before I brought Eve for him, he sinned after Eve's arrival.. Haven't you thought of this before and contemplated this important matter deeply?!

I gave Adam the commandment many years before I created Eve, and during these years I let him give names to all animals, birds, reptiles and fish, and before I created Eve Adam haven't sinned and haven't eaten from the tree.

I also wrote you in the Bible "the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground and all the wild animals and brought them to Adam" to assure you that I created them for Adam, and to fill his emptiness, because I knew that he won't contact Me and won't be filled with Me.. This was My will and My wisdom; to being all animals for him to give them names, and I told you about this directly when I said "it was not good for Adam to be alone".. For if My will was actually to create Eve because this was best for him I would have created her from the very beginning.. Or I would have created her at the time I brought the animals to Adam to give them names to fill his emptiness instead of giving names to animals.. So why do you think I did so? Why did I let Adam give names to animals for years, alone without Eve, and why haven't I bought Eve to him to fill his emptiness instead of the animals?

How do you live with one verse though I warned you and showed you the thoughts of the ruler of the world when he said to me: "throw yourself down from the temple for it is written He shall give His angels charge over you to keep you" I replied him saying "it has been said you shall not tempt the Lord your God". Those who say the Lord said it was not good for Adam to be alone haven't they also read what is written?!!

It is written: "If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple". (Luke 14: 26)

It is also written: "No one who has left house or woman.. That he will receive a hundred times as much now in the present age"..

It is also written: "It is good for a man not to touch a woman. Nevertheless, because of sexual immorality, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband". (1Cor. 7: 1-2)

It is also written: "If they cannot exercise self-control, let them marry. For it is better to marry than to burn with passion." (1Cor. 7: 9)

It is also written: "The time is short, so that from now on even those who have wives should be as though they had none" (1Cor. 7: 29)

It is also written: "He who gives her in marriage does well, but he who does not give *her* in marriage does better". (1Cor 7: 38)

I meant by these words the spiritual father and the bodily father who knew My thoughts and My will. For the spiritual father and the bodily father when they encourage their children to get married they know that the purpose of marriage is to keep their purity, and they heard My advice that says "if a man cannot exercise self-control, it is better for him to marry, because man under the Old Testament is still under the law of his flesh and does not control himself. Therefore marrying in this case is better than burning with passion.

Although Adam was not under the law, which is very saddening, he wanted a helper though his body was not burning with passion.. However, he was not filled with Me, so he became like an empty vessel, and this emptiness caused him pain and distress.

The bodily father and the spiritually enlightened has taught his son the truth and the purpose of marriage, and the difference between the married and the non-married, for it is also written that "he who is married cares about the things of the world, how he may please his wife" (1 Cor. 7: 33) and I repeated this in the Bible so that those who has eyes and do not see and minds and do not understand and ears and do not listen, can hear that there is a also a difference between the married female and the virgin, for the married cares also about the things of the world and how she may please her husband, but the non-married who can keep herself sanctified is sanctified in both body and soul".

Isn't it written for those who say "it is written" that it is not good for Adam to be alone I will make him a helper comparable to him.

It is also written that when the disciples said that it is not good for man and woman to marry, I didn't answer them that it is My will from the beginning that man and woman marry, this wasn't My answer. I told them "not everybody will accept this".. Isn't this written too?! What have you understood from My answer? Why didn't I tell Peter that My will is that man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh," (Genesis 2: 24) but rather said "not everyone will accept this"!!! However, I said and confirmed My will and declared it with a condition "If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple". (Luke 14: 26) and "everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life." (Matthew 19: 29) Isn't that written too?! Because My will is that you live the life I created you for, the life you'll live in heaven. My will on earth as it is in heaven.. So do you consider only one verse and say it is written that "It was not good for Adam to be alone" and you ignore

tens of verses where My will is also declared in the New Testament?! Do you only consider the Old Testament? So do you still live in the Old Testament?!...

Another very important thing in this case; was it good that I knew before creating Eve that she would be the reason for Adam's getting out of the garden and yet I created her?! What is good in your opinion?! Search the books.

If there was a king with only one son whom he loved very much and wanted him to inherit everything, however his son didn't love him and didn't even want to befriend him, the king realized that his son was sad and he knew that there's a girl that if his son gets acquainted to, she will be the reason for his being thrown out of the palace and even his death, what do you think?! Will the king go and bring the girl to his son? And even tell his son "leave me, your mother, and everything and go to be with this girl, it is my will"... What would be your judgment on this king if he did that?! Would you say that the king is a wise one, who is doing well, and knows the interest of his son, who loved him and brought him the true helper, the wise and comfortable helper who is incomparable?!.. Would you say that?

This king who knew that there was a girl in town; if he brought her to his son she would be the cause of his destruction, poverty, sadness and even death, and though the kind knew this from the very beginning he brought the girl to his son, so the judgment for this king is that he would be participating in the destruction of his son.

In the same way, if My will was to create Eve from the beginning and I saw and knew that Eve would be the cause of Adam's death, poverty and sadness, if I knew that and then created her and this was My will.. I would have been participating also in Adam's death, for how a wise father who knows that if he brings a wife to his son she will be the reason for his being thrown out, how he would accept that and want to bring her for him?! What way of thinking would it be and what love or wisdom of this father?! I knew from the beginning that Eve would be the cause of Adam's tempting, how would I bring her for him?! Where are your minds? Not Mine?! You are the ones who are accusing Me of being unwise and unloving in every way!!!

There was something else important that you did not pay attention to; when I called Adam by his name before I created him, it is written "God created Adam from dust" and not "God created man from dust, "the LORD God formed Adam of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being" (Genesis 2: 7). I didn't tell you about Adam's name after I created him but before creating him.. It is written "God created Adam of the dust of the ground" because I saw Adam and he was

in my mind and he had a name he was known with, this was the image that was according to My will. However, search the books and read: Did this happen with Eve?! How didn't you contemplate this all those years and centuries?! First.. I didn't create Eve the same way I created Adam, I rather took one of his ribs to assure him that she was created from him not from Me, which means that she was created by Adam's will not mine. Therefore Adam called her woman, which means "from man", she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

Second, I did not give Eve her name before creating her, as I did with Adam, and to the surprise of many, I didn't give Eve her name, even after creating her, but Adam did, because I wanted to assure you that this was not My will. Read what is written in the Bible "Also for Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them" (Genesis 3: 21). When I told you about this story by myself through Moses I didn't let Moses say: God made tunics of skin for Adam and Eve, but he rather said: God made tunics for Adam and his wife.. This doesn't mean that my creation of Eve or the woman was not according My will, of course it was My will, but the timing in which I created her was not according to My will, for I would have created Eve and every woman but not at that time and in that way. Even Adam's asking for a helper is not My will, for if Adam really knew Me and trusted Me and loved Me he would have known that I know what is best for him and that there was no reason for him to ask anything. As I told you, Adam did not ask for the compassion of a bodily father or a bodily mother, though he saw the animals and the birds playing with their little ones hugging them with full love.. However, he did not long for a mother or father to hug him, he didn't feel that he needs this passion. He was not jealous of the animals with regards to this emotion in specific, all that he needed and longed for was the only thing he thought he was deprived of, which is a wife. He wanted someone like him to dwell in her and be in her to be one with her, he refused the life of heaven, the life of the Spirit and refused the purpose for which I created him. If, in my wisdom, I saw that creating a father or a mother for Adam will make him feel their compassion I would have created them for him. Also, if I saw that it was good to create a wife for him to dwell in her and be one with her I would have created her from the beginning. So how then you say that God said it was not good for Adam to be alone so I'll make him a helper comparable to him?!! As if I did not know the good thing for Adam from the beginning!! You are still weighing things with human standards, and judging Me that I'm human like you and that I'm not perfect, and rather discover the missing things in something after making it, and thus you judge Me that I'm a human not a God".

There is another important thing that you did not think of carefully; that I gave Adam a super spiritual grace like the wisdom of understanding animals. The grace was that he was not used to sleep because I was training him on life in heaven, and on walking fully in the Spirit, therefore when I created Eve for him I let him sleep deeply. If Adam used to sleep as humans do today, I would have told you that while Adam was asleep I took one of his ribs without him feeling it, but I wanted to assure you that this was the first time for Adam to sleep, it was the first time grace started to decrease, and the first day in which the nature of something I created is changed, which is one of his ribs, this means that there will be some part missing in his body, and this was only because he asked to a helper for him to dwell in, and a helper apart from Me, and a source of satisfaction and rest other than Me. That was the first deterioration and degrading in the image of the man I created to be perfect like Me and in My likeness. However, because man asked something else other than Me.. Destruction started.

It was also written that man should not cover his head because he was in God's image and glory, and I wanted to tell you that I created Adam with My full will to be in My own image. The timing of my creating Adam is the timing that is according to My will.. That was my intention when I told you that "man was created in God's image and glory", "For man is not from woman but woman from man" (1Cor. 11: 8). I haven't told you that woman is in God's image and glory but told you that a woman is the glory of man, and not My glory.. I repeat for you that I didn't mean that I was not willing to create the woman, but the timing was not My will. That's why I assured you that man created for woman but woman for man.. This was Adam's first desire and request.

I gave Adam the absolute freedom when I let him give names to animals but he found that he doesn't have a comparable helper like them, a female like them. Isn't it written that "Adam gave names to all cattle, to the birds of the air, and to every beast of the field? But for Adam there was not found a helper comparable to him". Therefore I brought Eve to Adam amidst my grief on my only son whom I created, and though I knew that Eve will be the cause of Adam's misery, poverty, fatigue, throwing out and death.

Ask yourselves: How didn't you ask yourselves: Why haven't I created Eve from dust just like I did with Adam? And when I took a rib from Adam, didn't Adam become incomplete this way?! How didn't you think and contemplate in these matters?! When I took a rib from Adam his ribs bone became incomplete and his ribcage became weak. The ribcage is supposed to protect the heart and the lungs which are that basis of life, so when I take a rib of the ribcage that protects man's heart and his respiratory system there

will be a failure in protecting them, so remember the bear I showed Daniel in the revelation; how he had 3 ribs in his teeth, and this is the second step of man's breakdown steps. I showed you how the ruler of this world wants to devour and swallow you in his mouth and put your ribs under his teeth, and this is when he owns you, and when you are in the flesh and under the slavery of the self.. Therefore the bear stood on one side which implied the self-pride.. And the ruler of the world ordered this soul to eat with gluttony and said to it: "go and eat a lot of meat" because eating the animals' meat increase the animal nature.. Therefore you find the wild animals eating only meat, and this is the reason that makes them wild.. Eating meat.. However, the tamed animals do not eat meat but vegetables.. So how for all these years you did not understand these revelations? And the shepherds {who should have been in the Spirit} how didn't they teach the people the meaning of this? What is then their duty? Is it only for them to practice rituals and eat and drink? When will you understand this and when will you consider this truth?

Also why didn't I create Adam with more ribs if I knew that I were going to take one of them? Why didn't I put another rib for Adam instead of the one I took?! Or rather: Why didn't I create Eve the way I created Adam?! Those who say that "Adam's eyes should have been opened in order to be able to know Eve and marry her, or else how humanity was to survive and how would the progeny comes".. Was that a justification for Adam to disobey Me?! How do you think this way? As I created Adam with no father or mother, was it difficult for Me to create all humanity without a father and mother too? And as I blew in the dust and created Adam, couldn't I blew in the rest of the dust and create the rest of the humanity.. Was that difficult for Me? You think of Me as weak and you believe that there are things that I cannot do.

If Adam had the same way of thinking as Me and knew My will, he would have known that I wanted to make him a member in My body, as I told you in the New Testament that you are "members of my body flesh of My flesh and bone of My bones." (Eph. 5: 30)

I told you in the fifth Chapter of the Letter to the Ephesians, in which I spoke about marriage explaining the difference between being in the Spirit and being in the flesh. I commanded you and wrote to you My will... But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. For I have told you that he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him. If Adam knew My will and sought it, that is eternal life, he would have told Me: Lord, I want to become a member of Your body, flesh of Your flesh, and bone of Your bones. I want to be found in You and not settle in this body. I do not wish to walk according to the flesh because I know that this is Your

will and that You created us to live and walk according to the spirit to be in Your image, according to Your likeness. I want You to become my bridegroom and I become your bride. For a bride cannot belong to another bridegroom. It is surely evident that a bride must not belong to another bridegroom. How could a bride belong to another bridegroom and live for him, while she is the bride of a true and eternal bridegroom? So, if the idea of a bride belonging to another bridegroom, other than You Lord, is rejected, then it is more appropriate and evident that a bride **should not belong to another bride like herself**. Your desire Lord God is that whosoever is unable to perform Your will and be Your bride and walk according to the spirit until You become his vine, this person is thus walking according to the flesh and shall not become a bridegroom in the Spiritual sense but only in the fleshly sense. He would need a bride with the same nature like himself.

I desire that You become the true vine and I grow as one of its branches. I desire to live, move and immerse my entire being in You. I desire to live as it is in heaven now and as it shall be in eternity. For You created me to walk according to the spirit and become a member of You which is far better.

I told you in the New Testament: He who does not marry does better, he who is not given in marriage also does better, and it is good for a man not to touch a woman. Had Adam known My heart and will he would have asked Me to live like Elijah, Elisha, Daniel and John the Baptist.

Why have I caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam? Was I not capable of creating Eve without it? First, because of the creation of Eve, Adam now lacks a bone from his ribs. Second, he fell in deep sleep like he never did before. What do you think, is that an increase or a decrease in Adam's nature? Before creating Eve, Adam did not love Me, he even disobeyed My first commandment: He neither tended nor kept the garden. But, one bargaining led to another, an abandonment led to another, then distance led Adam to turn away from God. In the end, he fell in deep sleep. Have you not realized nor considered all of this? Do you have eyes that do not see and minds that do not understand this?

This matter needs neither explanation nor clarification. It suffices to say that for Eve to exist Adam had to fall in deep sleep. I mean had Eve not been created Adam would not have fallen in that sleep. Do you want more clarification than this?

Adam neither asked to discern anything about the flesh, nor about Eve, because he had not understood that the flesh had that cognition. He only knew the goodness he was created in. He did not desire to know anything further for the flesh was asleep. His eyes

were shut as if he saw nothing. **My objective was to become the head and the eyes with which Adam sees everything, and** that he becomes a member of My own body. He complied to his own flesh, that was blind. Hence, he saw nothing according to the flesh. He was naked yet did not know it. As if the flesh had no eyes to perceive nakedness. The flesh was a dead sleepy beast and Adam knew not the significance of it. He did not know that the flesh was My enemy and against Me. All that the flesh desires is against My spirit because it is against My will. Adam did not even know that his own nature is contrary to Mine. For it is written, for the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. Gal 5:17

When Adam gave in to the yearnings of the flesh, he gave that beast its lust and desires. At that very second, that beast arose from his sleep. Like a serpent carrying a depot of deadly poison. A depot that was empty then began to excrete poison. It replenished as soon as it was given the nourishment it demands. This is why when I incarnated I likened Myself to a serpent. First, I asked Moses to throw his staff on the ground, and it became a serpent. This is My incarnation and coming to earth.

When I asked Moses to make a bronze fiery serpent and put it on a pole to save the people from the venom of serpents, I sought to reveal to you an important truth: the reason I took the image of a body like yours, the image of the Serpent, is to affirm that you became in that very image, which is the nature of the mortal flesh. Once I took the form of man, I also took the form of a snake, did you not ponder on this? How could pastors and preachers not consider this truth? I took on the form of a bronze serpent because I shared this nature only. I was never under the bondage of sin, I mean, I was not subjected to it. This was the image of Adam when I created him, before he obeyed another being. For this reason, I was a bronze serpent, not a true one.

This is what I told you in the Scriptures: For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions which were aroused by the law were at work in our members to bear fruit to death. Rom 7:5 For when we were in the flesh, means, when the flesh received what it wanted, its nourishment, it became the reason it walked against Me. For I did not put Adam's soul in him so that he would live according to the flesh, rather, I wanted to grant him absolute freedom.

However, when Adam gave his flesh just a flavor of its desire, and as I had granted him absolute freedom, the eyes of his body instantly opened. I was no longer the head in his life - the head which has the eye. The eye that man should have seen with - My eye. When Adam fulfilled his own will and rejected Me as his God and head, he followed his own head. His eyes opened, and he began to see with his own eyes - he refused to be a member of My body.

I gave each human being absolute freedom. I gave him full essence and dominion. I let Adam have dominion over every beast of the field, because I wanted to emphasize to him and to all of you as well, that I created man in My image and granted him absolute freedom. However, when Adam obeyed another being, other than Myself, he separated entirely from Me.

I am the only source of chastity and goodness. No other being can be chaste or yield any fruit of the spirit unless he is united with Me, the source of chastity and goodness. If man wants to be chaste or yield any of the fruits of the Spirit, he must know that it will be so only when he settles in the vine. For the vine is the source of his life. **But, man cannot yield any of the fruits of the Spirit by himself, he can neither be chaste nor pure by himself**. No matter how much man attempts to be virtuous, he shall fail, and this is the case of Adam before the fall. Further, after man's image changed and he settled in the ruler of this world's vine, he opened the door for Me. Light came in and My grace began to shine in him, still, he could instantly yield the fruit of the Spirit, until he becomes entirely absent from the body. As the apostle says, for to will is present with Me, but how to perform what is good I do not find Rom 7.

The reason is that man is still in the flesh, I mean under its bondage, domination, control and authority. The flesh is alert and attentive. But **the nature of this flesh is against My nature.** How to perform what is good while being in this flesh? As the lust of the flesh is against Me and resists Me.

For this reason, it was necessary for you to become alienated away from the flesh, to dwell and abide in Me. It was necessary to become separated from the flesh, I mean to not care for it, so that it becomes dead to you, similar to burying a seed.

Adam did not love me. He gradually began to lose grace. Similar to when clouds meeting a cold surface, they fall. The transformation that happened to Adam was due to two reasons: First, because he awakened this beast by giving it what it desired. Thus, Adam became in the flesh, I mean the body he was created in. For Adam's soul is composed of three beings: mind, spirit, and body. The day I created Adam, I joined his

mind and spirit to Myself. As to his body, it was asleep. I also gave Adam the grace of Me being the head that has the eye with which I wished him to see. It was as though the eye of his body did not see.

Second, no one can worship two masters nor have two gods. When Adam obeyed his body, it became the vine he settled in. He became the head which has the eye that sees. His self became the god he worshipped because he obeyed it. Worship is found through man's obedience to the being he wishes to worship, as it is written: You are that one's slaves whom you obey Rom 6.

Adam refused Me as his God, by obeying himself. By giving his body the forbidden fruit, the body became the source of his own life and the vine he settles in.

So, Adam separated from Me, the source of chastity and goodness. His eyes opened. It means he began to see through his own eyes because his flesh woke up. He began to see with the eyes of the body, and saw himself naked for the first time. He knew he is naked, it means he recognized it and he saw his body, though he had asked neither to see it nor to know anything about it.

Adam also knew Eve although he had not asked to know her because he knew nothing about that knowledge nor that it even existed. He merely woke that being inside of him, for this is the nature of the body.

First and foremost Adam did not love Me, and did not find in Me a helper comparable to him. I formed Eve for him, then his mind and heart became attached to her, not me. He became at her disposal, he became her man, until she ate and also gave to her husband with her, and he ate too! For this reason Paul says: Every time I will to perform what is good I see another law in my members, warring against my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, not I but evil that dwells in me, O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? Rom 7:24

Thus, when we were in the flesh means when the flesh awakened and you began to conduct yourselves according to its desires. Consequently, following his own mind, man no longer conducts himself as I wish and according to the commandments I gave him, but, according to the desires of his own flesh. The flesh desires delicious food, it lusts, and seeks comfort. It lusts for a specific desire, such as the lust of the eyes, etc. This is how man walks according to the flesh. He does not look for comfort nor satisfaction in

Me. To the contrary, he looks for the comfort of the flesh not Mine. One bite Adam gave to his body and he became in the flesh. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God  $_{\text{Rom 8:8}}$  because they walk against My will and live according to a nature that resists Me.

Whosoever wishes to take back the original image of Adam, as I said: unless you are converted and become as little children, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven Mat 18:3. This only happens if Adam's flesh dies and is crucified - by not obeying any of its demands. As it is written, And those who *are* Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires, Gal 5:24 it means to crucify any willful adherence to one's own desires. When the hand tends to fulfill everything the flesh desires, man must crucify that hand like I was crucified to teach you; My hands and feet were crucified, My head was crowned with thorns. For this flesh is against the will of God, for if we died with Him, We shall also live with Him 2 Tim 2:11. As the apostle says, I have been crucified with Christ... I live. Unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it shall not produce much grain. As such, the natural flesh is planted so that the spiritual one rises, and this is by My grace and riches.

You crucify and restrain the flesh, because when you obey it, you enslave yourselves to it and it becomes your god. But now, we have been delivered from the law of the flesh, having died to what we were held by, so that we should serve in the newness of the Spirit (the new life) and not in the oldness of the letter. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin.

Sometimes a person has no wish to neither sink in desires nor even think about the flesh, insomuch that he abhors that nature. Nonetheless, he stumbles on sinful passions forcefully at work in his members, as I said in the Scriptures, how is that so? Because the mind wills to do good, as the apostle said in sadness while fighting against himself, How is that so? He says, for the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice Rom 7:19. This is because another law in his members is warring against the law of his mind, bringing him into captivity. The beast in him - in his flesh- is awakened and alert. Thus, he is in the flesh and as long as he remains in it, all the sinful passions work in him, and the fruit of death will be the result, even if he that is not what he wills to do.

For this very reason St. Paul cried out O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? Rom 7:24 How is that so? For to will is present with Me Rom 7:18. I neither want to lust nor to have a hungry eye such as mine. I yearn for God only. However, mankind may forget that he is not one, but three beings dwell in him: his mind, with which he seeks God, that mind dwells in the flesh, whose nature is against My will. It even resists Me when it is satisfied, from the very first bite as Adam did, or even from a cup of cold water. The flesh becomes man's prevalent slave and drive.

Search the Scriptures, the first Book, the first and second chapters, you will neither find a single indication that Adam spoke with Me nor said any words of appreciation nor praise. For if he had done so, I would have told you about it. It is not written in the Scriptures that Adam said to the Lord... The children of Israel complained against Me for forty years, yet when I spoke about them, I said How lovely are your tents, O Israel! This is My nature, I look for any quality in mankind, and speak about it.

The statement Adam said is not mentioned, not even once. From the beginning of the Scriptures, until I brought him Eve, Adam never opened his mouth. However, he spoke his first sentence when he saw Eve. Adam said: This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh! Gen 2:23 Why did he not talk before seeing Eve and where was his mind? As soon as I gave him Eve, immediately the impediment of his tongue loosed. The same happened with Zacharias when he saw John. He was in extreme euphoria to see the child of the promise who finally arrived after tens of years as if Adam had been longing for Eve for years.

Thereafter, I said to you, therefore a man shall leave his father and mother. This is not a commandment as many believe it. I mean it was not given as a commandment. For I have not said men leave your fathers and mothers and be joined to your wives. Rather, I said Therefore I meant: as a result of Adam not being joined to Me. As I had said before he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him 1 Cor. 6:17. Consequently, man became joined with another being according to his likeness. This was Adam's wish and desire, not mine. For I would have never willed to create Eve knowing she would be the reason behind the removal of Adam from the garden.

Did Adam not have the ability to talk before Eve? If not, why have I never heard his voice? It was evident that he should praise Me continuously, however this did not happen, because praise and prayer are a result of love and love is never imposed on anyone.

Many lived and died but never understood this general truth. All they said: it is written God said: It is not good that man should be alone. They did not understand all of these matters. As if they had eyes that do not see what is written in the New Testament. Satan drives them, he makes them see Old Testament verses which pleases them, and they say: this is what is written. They do not want to pay attention to the New Testament, and read the rest of what has been written. As if they made a new bible for themselves, as My son Paul said.

Man's mistake from the commencement and the beginning of destruction was when the human being accepted to converse and exchange ideas with a being that neither build him spiritually nor help him reach the purpose.

This is the reason I named this world's evil Babylon. I said in the Book of Revelation: Babylon is fallen, it is fallen because destruction began when man refused to talk with Me. Then came My admonition and warning when I confused the languages of those who attempted to build the Babylon Tower. For I have not given man a tongue to talk and build a relationship with others, yet separate himself from Me. Rather, the purpose was for man to have a perpetual relationship with Me, become a branch in My vine and I become the head of his body.

The virgin in the Book of Song of Solomon Chapter 1:2 says: Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth, which means: I wish I could talk with the Lord face to face. However, when people refused Me, as Adam did, I confused their languages and named the world's evil after their city. The beginning of destruction in humanity is man's refusal to communicate his thoughts with Me. This is what happened with Adam and Eve. Not only have they accepted the friendship of the Serpent, but they also accepted his advice and rejected the notion of talking and accepting their God's advice, their true heavenly Father whose love surpasses knowledge. This is what amazed all heavenly creatures.

Any man who has been enlightened, put on the whole armor of God, and walked vigilantly in his spiritual life, would say with the Psalmist: Set a **guard** over the door of my lips, and thoughts as well Ps 141:3. For repeating My name is a strong tower to which the spiritual man runs to and rejoices. I always protect a man in perpetual prayer, and the enemy cannot come near him, for he is hidden inside Me. The enemy cannot overcome him, he is armed and his home is safeguarded. Adam did not do that; he was unarmed and never sought My protection, for he was not living a life of prayer and union with Me.

For this reason I warned you from the little foxes that spoil the vines. Satan makes every attempt to distract people with anything in this world, so that they focus on it and get distracted away from Me, even if that distraction is neither sinful nor negative. Satan put in this world all sorts of entertainment, noises, songs, parks, media programs, travelling, and theatres. Thus, even if people commit no sin, those who drift away in all these matters are won over by Satan. He prevailed in steering them away from the purpose, the Way and from eternity.

People always use this defense: Render to Caesar what is his. They also claim that they must live in this world according to its rules. This only goes to prove that the ruler of this world became their ruler as well. As I previously wrote to you, according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air Eph 2:21.

This also proves that they have not made up their minds as to which god they worship. They imitate this world and conform to it without thinking; sooner or later, the purpose and the Way dissipate. People forget that I created them to become members in Me, the **head**. All of this happens because I have not become their **God** yet. It is written **Only let your conduct be worthy of the gospel of Christ** Phil 1:27.

The head controls the sight, the hearing, the smell and the taste. The person who made Me the head of his life, will not do anything of his own, rather, all what he does would be done according to My guidance only. As it is written: That his deeds may be done in God. John 3 Have you forgotten what is written: So let no one judge you in food or in drink, or regarding a festival or a new moon or Sabbaths, which are a shadow of things to come, but the substance is of Christ. Let no one cheat you of your reward, taking delight in *false* humility and worship of angels, intruding into those things which he has not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, and not holding fast to the Head, from whom all the body, nourished and knit together by joints and ligaments, grows with the increase that is from God. Col 2:16 How have you forgotten what is written? Therefore, if you died with Christ from the basic principles of the world, why, as though living in the world, do you subject yourselves to regulations – 'Do not touch, do not taste, do not handle,' which all concern things which perish with the using—according to the commandments and doctrines of men? These things indeed have an appearance of wisdom in self-imposed religion, false humility, and neglect of the body, but are of no value against the indulgence of the flesh. Col 2

Consider a man who is about to take an exam that would determine his fate. Someone says to him, let us take a walk. This is neither a sin nor is it forbidden, yet, a wise man would reply, it is neither about sin nor about forbiddance, however, I have an

exam. This is the essence and purpose of my life, every minute wasted would cost me a lot, because time is short, and my fate depends on it. How would I waste a minute when I have a purpose? I must not be distracted with anything else. We are neither talking here about sin nor negative behavior, etc., rather, this is a positive purpose, an eternal fate. It is foolish to be preoccupied with something else other than it even for one second. It is written: How shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation Heb 2:3. You were not supposed to be occupied by whether it is sinful or not, and as long as it was not sinful then you do it. Even among pastors, some are consumed by these ideas. They work in businesses, live leisurely, eat what their eyes desire and look for the comfort of their own bodies. They ask: is this sinful? Is living leisurely sinful? Why is it wrong to enjoy beaches, or eat and live in luxury? Is this sinful? Where is the sin? The answer is: Where is the concept of 'likening the dead', 'dying to the world', 'being crucified' and 'entering the tomb with Me'? Where is 'the narrow door'? In fact, where is the Bible? Where is the commandment 'Sell what you have and give to the poor, and come follow Me Mat 19:21' to reach perfection? Have you forgotten that I demand perfection saying: Therefore you shall be perfect Mat 5:48 by being in My image on earth.

I wrote in the Scriptures: Whatever you do, do all to the glory of God <sub>1 Cor. 10:31</sub>, and all things are lawful for me, but not all things are helpful <sub>1 Cor. 6:12</sub>. You should not have been actively thinking about lawful and sinful, this is not the outlook of those who recognize their purpose, and resolve to reach perfection. You should have been actively thinking about whatsoever leads you to your goal. A person preparing for an exam will only focus on investing every minute to achieve the purpose. The same is with those who recognized that their purpose is to become members in Me. They neither think about lawful nor sinful, because their principle is not to avoid committing sins, rather, this is the principle of those who want to get to heaven merely to escape hell.

The person who has been enlightened and learnt that his purpose in this life is to become a member of My body, would also know that the purpose is not whether to do good or to do evil. For Adam did not do evil, he did not even know it, however, he refused to take on the Way that leads to the purpose – becoming a member of My body. Thus, even if man did not commit one sin all his life, still, this would not lead him to enter the heavenly kingdom with Me, or reach the purpose, It will not make him a saint either and surely he would not be a member of My body.

For I have not said: Do not commit sin and you will be members in Me and become saints. In fact, I commanded you to strive to enter through the narrow gate, also, "you shall be holy, just as your Father in heaven is holy Mat 5:48...for without holiness no

one will see the Lord. "Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect. I did not say to the rich young man: your sins are forgiven, you are now perfect. To the contrary, I put the condition of fighting. I said to him go, sell what you have and come, follow Me. Mat 19:21

The forgiveness of sin is the rescission of past evil and washing the soul as well. It is paying your debts and repealing all destructions, yet, the weakness remains in you. This is likened to a man who took on a road but fell in a mud pit. The forgiveness of sins resembles getting that man out of the pit, then washing and purifying him. Yet, getting him out of there does not mean he reached the end of his road. He just went back to the point he was at prior to his fall. This is the forgiveness of sins. It merely gets you out of the pit and purifies you, however, you still have to take on the Way of growth to draw near Me.

Like the children of Israel, I took them out of the land of bondage and opened a Way for them in the sea. Did that mean that they reached Canaan? There is a Way you take and My spirit grows bigger in you as long as you walk in it. Just like when I was a child I increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God. I did this to teach you the Way Myself. It is the road of perpetual growth, fighting and fullness. Even all prayers, they are wonderful food, however, if you do not die to the world like the seed, you will never grow because the illness exists in you. It requires remedy through absolute fighting, a death similar to Mine and it requires a good fight, all of it so that you may have life in Me. As I said to you: because narrow *is* the gate and difficult *is* the way which leads to life Mat 7:14 not which leads to the forgiveness of sins.

There is one Way, not two, and one base to get to your purpose: It t is to walk like I did and live for this purpose, for Me only. Say with St. Paul the Apostle to live is Christ. This should be the only principle that occupies your mind, let no one prevent you from reaching your purpose. Let it be your only concern. As it is written: Bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ <sub>2 Cor. 10</sub>. You also have to rush in the Way, because even walking and strolling will not get you there, Let no one cheat you of your reward.

All of this is because man refused to get straight to the objective of his existence from the beginning. Adam refused Me as his God and head. He was neither concerned nor did he attempt to know the means that will lead him to his objective. He was not thinking about Me, rather, he was thinking only about himself. I created him as a member in need of a head to lead him. When he refused Me as a head for his body, Adam, at that time, was like a house without doors or walls to protect it. This is why it was very easy

for anyone to break into his house, and begin to lead him. This is why, with one signal from Eve, he became her obedient slave.

I told you: When a strong man, fully armed, guards his own palace, his goods are in peace. But when a stronger than he comes upon him and overcomes him, he takes from him all his armor in which he trusted, and divides his spoils Lu 11. Adam had no armor from the onset. If a stronger man will overcome a fully armed one, then how about an unarmed man? He shall be completely enslaved. This is exactly what happened to Adam; he became a member of the body while Eve became the head of that body. This is the reason why she instructed him, and there was no need for the Serpent to convince him to eat from the fruit.

The Serpent knew that if he persuaded Eve, the rest would be easy. So, instead of Adam being found in Me and I become the head that leads him, he chose another vine and god. Although he was with Me for many years before and after entering the garden! While other souls like Enoch who did not see Me in flesh nor seen My garden, and received no grace from Me, nonetheless, he was the first man to look for Me, for Myself only and for My satisfaction alone. He is the first man to search for "depth" in Me. He wholeheartedly demanded to know the purpose. I began to lead his way and he began to taste My spiritual satisfaction and dispense of the pleasures of the flesh. Little by little he walked down the Way with Me as it is written: Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him. Gen 5:24 He was no longer in this world, because he refused to be in any strange vine. He chose to be in Me. Adam who saw all My kindness did not do that.

Little by little one small bargain leads to a bigger one, a small concession leads to a greater compromise. Hence, the devastation begins. This is why I asked Noah to cover the ark from outside and inside with pitch because the leak at one point slowly leads to a greater leakage, with time the ark would sink. However, Adam and Eve did not set the purpose of their lives before their eyes; I was not at all the goal that occupied their minds, and as such, they were not occupied with the Way that leads them to Me. As such the Serpent found a way and an open door, rather a wide open door. Most people who stay away from Me lack in zeal and are no longer fervent in Spirit, even saints. This is because they did not agree with Me in mind allowing their own minds to be responsive to any ideas. As if they opened their minds and allowed sheep, cattle and money changers to enter. This is how they cast Me out and allow in other creatures things and masters other than Myself.

As to the one who still allows the ruler of this world's to rule over his life, he first needs to compete according to the rules to be freed from bondage. I warned you that My

house is a house of prayer only, I warned you saying: See then that you walk circumspectly for the heart *is* deceitful above all things. Complete cautiousness is not enough to reach the goal, it is written keep your heart as well with all diligence, meaning with utmost carefulness, For out of it *spring* the issues of life.

This is why My first commandment in the Old Testament was: See, I have set before you today life and good, death and evil, therefore choose life. Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord *is* one. You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength. And these words which I command you today shall be in your heart. You shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, when you walk by the way, when you lie down, and when you rise up. You shall bind them as a sign on your hand, and they shall be as frontlets between your eyes. You shall write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates. Deut. 6

I gave you all these commandments so that you mind stays connected and preoccupied with Me, filled with Me and the enemy would not find way. As it is written: The name of the Lord *is* a strong tower; The righteous run to it and are safe Prov. 18:10. The human mind is like an empty vessel, unless it is preoccupied and satisfied by Me, it shall remain empty. Just like an empty cup when thrown in the sea, it is logical that it shall be filled with sea water. This is what happens with you too, whenever your heart and mind are not occupied and satisfied by Me, you are no longer a branch in My vine. If those days lengthened to minutes then hours then days, even if few, as I told you before, the branches will wither; and they are gathered, thrown into the fire, and they are burned. John 15 If you are not filled and satisfied by Me, you will get hungry. When you do not abide in Me it is only natural that the ruler of this world's will bring his ideas and fill that void in your minds. This is why I gave you My commandment: pray without ceasing and do not lose heart. This is the only guarantee that water will not leak in you and that you will grow.

Remember that seeds that fell on stony places grew right away, but because it did not have much earth when the sun was up they were scorched, and because they had no root they withered away. Those who keep a brief relationship with Me, have neither root nor depth and any hardship or sun will scorch them.

To identify whether you are branches or members in Me, look at yourselves. Do you want to pray without ceasing? Do you find yourselves attracted towards Me, feeling fulfilled and happy beyond need of any worldly fulfillment? Are you really unable to stay away from Me? This is how you know whether you became members in Me. The branch

cannot stay far from the vine, so is the member, he has no life away from the body. The old man is like a fish in the sea, it cannot get out for more than a minute, or two. This is the same for everybody, even beginners in the Way, they cannot dispense with the sea of the world, because they are still members of a foreign vine. They depend on that vine and the sea of the world as a source of their lives. They are satisfied by it for it is still the origin of their lives.

I want you to become like eagles, and build your nests on mountains. How could a fish build a nest on top of mountains? It cannot get out of the water, not even for a few minutes. This is the same for any person who still keeps the old nature. He will find difficulty praying for an hour or two, as if he were a fish attempting to get out of the water. This is the reason why many are bored with prolonged prayer time. I neither became their life nor the vine they live by. There are steps and phases for a fish to become an eagle. Its environment changes, the source and satisfaction of its life also changes. Its vine and nature changes so that air becomes its new environment and vine. The natural result would be that it is not only able to stay in the air, but it can also go back to the sea once more. However, the water of the sea becomes a strange environment for it, because it became a new creation and nature. The new nature depends on the air to breath. The new creation becomes able to resist the gravity and flies up high. The same is with everyone who is still in the old nature; he is like a fish that cannot get out of water, its nature continues to survive with water. The same is with the old creation, he finds difficulty in prayer time. I am neither his true vine nor did I become the source of his life yet. This is the reason he finds that prayer is a struggle and he is unable to connect with Me.

Even if I appeared to this man who is struggling at the beginning of the Way, even though I am an almighty God cannot make him pray all day, or stay connected to Me incessantly. Prayer is a connection between man's spirit and mine. When the old creation is still alive, and My spirit did not resurrect yet in that person, how could he stay connected with Me incessantly? This needs inner change. All the power of this world waterfalls and rivers can never make a seed grow and become a tree. Not because they are feeble, but because it all depends on the will of the seed. The full will of the seed to make water its source of growth and life. This is through choosing the suitable environment – the only condition for a seed to profit from the power of the water of life. Thus, millions go to churches daily, and partake of My body believing that they dwelt in Me, and I in them. Yet, there are conditions for their association with Me: A person must accept death and burial from this world, and he must also declare that he has ceased worshiping any other gods. I can only accept to start reviving the seed, living in it and

changing its nature immediately as a seed accepts to die and be buried from the materialistic world. Little by little it becomes a new creation and a new nature. I become the source of its life and vine. However, many refused to be buried like a seed. They refused to let go of many things in this world. They refused to stop worshiping that god, and live by him. This is why I did not live in them, I cannot do it, I do not accept it, and it is not possible that I live in them until they refuse other gods.

The start of change or the entry from the narrow door is conditional upon accepting abandonment, death, sacrifices and burial for My sake. The question is not whether I am a god capable of changing man or not, because change is completely conditional. Just like water, it is not too weak to turn a seed to become a tree. But I made sure that this matter depends on the person. He is like a seed that must be convinced, accepts and stops worshiping the world through its death. When a person begins to fast just as fasting should be, as written in the Scriptures, as I wrote to you, turn to me with fasting, with weeping, and with mourning Joel 2:12, and as I taught you Myself when I fasted 40 days in the wilderness. When a person begins to crucify and nail the flesh with its passions and desires, when he stops worshiping this flesh, disregarding its desire, disciplining and bring *it* into subjection, he becomes detached from the matters of the world, only then will he declare that he has stopped worshiping the flesh and this world.

This person would become like a seed that **accepted** to die, be buried and to **remain** buried. Only then will I begin to work in it so that it relives. Its nature will completely change, just like a fish that changes little by little and becomes an eagle. Getting out of water for longer periods of time becomes easier. Little by little you change to My image, according to My likeness; and you will be transformed into the same image. At that time prayer will no longer be a strife done with difficulty. Rather, it becomes a natural result for My being the source of satisfaction and comfort as long as you became branches in My vine. The more you think about Me relentlessly the more you are filled by Me and the enemy would find no more ways to attack you with worldly seductions which was previously a source of your satisfaction. For you start to find true satisfaction and true bread of life.

For this reason I told My disciples: I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear *them* now John 16:12. What do you think? How would I not be able to explain to them spiritual matters and talk about the Way? Am I not the Holy Spirit itself and all authority to unravel mysteries has been given to Me? However, as I told you the power of waterfalls is not weak, neither is the ability of rivers, yet they are unable to revive a seed. The disciples were not in the Spirit up till then, for they had not died yet. This is why I

told them that they can be changed from this old nature by fasting and praying and burying the carnal flesh. I would then begin to work in them, from inside and they would begin to unite in Me. They would begin to have a new inner mind. I told them they ought to not only fast but they must also mourn. For the friends of the bridegroom must mourn, I also confirmed it in the Scriptures: Lament and mourn and weep! Let your laughter be turned to mourning and *your* joy to gloom. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up. James 4 It is all about changing nature, it is neither an outside gift nor a grace while the old man remains alive. I told you no one puts new wine into old wineskins, I promised them that this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting.

If Adam who was neither under any law nor bondage, did not become a branch in the ruler of this world's vine, he had not recognized evil yet. Nonetheless, I asked him to control the soul and the flesh, by not eating from a certain tree. How about you, who became dead by trespasses and sins as a result of the distortion of Adam's image. You were brought forth in iniquity, and in sin your mother conceived you. You took on the image of the Serpent, what amount of hard service and competing according to the rules do you need to go back to the first image of Adam, and be free from the grip of the ruler of this world's? If John the Baptist, the greatest among those born of women, whom I called he is Elijah who is to come, needed to struggle in the desert for 30 years, to reach the same image, what do you think you need?

I wrote the Book of Leviticus to explain to you the way to offer sacrifices and to also to explain to you that you need to abolish every aspect of the natural body. Unfortunately, what saddens the heavens is that no pastor in our time teaches the life of death, which is a remedy of bondage and a road to resurrection. Very few pastors understand the purpose of this Book: the way to be committed to Me. This is the meaning of a Levite: if someone did not experience death, how could he teach it? If man did not climb a mountain how could he teach people to climb? However, My son, St. Paul the Apostle said: for Your sake we are killed all day long; death works in us, for me to know Him and be in His resurrection I have to be *in* the likeness of His death. We must also be united in the likeness of his death to remain united in His resurrection. Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *Him*, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin <sub>Ro 8, 2 Cor. 4, Phil 3, Ro 6. All of this I realize.</sub>

He knew the disease and recognized the difference between remedy and nourishment. He realized that all the prayers, hymns and Gospel reading are wonderful food. But the disease is still present, it is the bondage and the old nature or the natural quality that is in you. If a person is stricken by cancer, whatever healthy food he eats

would never lead to his recovery or cure. The proof is that millions of people go to churches over the years, yet they neither become saints nor take on My image and become according to My likeness such as Elijah and John the Baptist and Daniel. Have you asked yourselves why? Because they come for nourishment but they did not recognize the way to cure their disease thinking that nourishment alone is enough. They lived and died but their illness remained present. They also believed that practicing of baptism rituals is the same as death and burial with Me all day long, which is both the food and the treatment itself.

Although My words are clear as sun: Because narrow *is* the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, while in practice a ritual there is neither labor nor death nor suffering. I said, strive to enter through the narrow gate Lu 13:24. If they were honest with themselves believing to be in the Spirit, they would have looked and contemplated where the fruit of the Spirit is; love, joy and peace.

Then the Lord spoke to me again and said: "I knew what every person in the place of Adam would have done. I am not unjust to anyone. Because I have always been asking myself this question, the Lord told me this...: Why didn't the Lord test me, while he tested Adam?! ... Was it not possible that I would have obeyed Him and would not have eaten from the fruit of the tree, as Adam did? Why does the Lord punish mankind because of one man's transgression, namely Adam?! Why didn't the Lord give me the same opportunity he gave Adam - the opportunity of this trial? The Lord knew my heart, he responded saying: I knew what every man would have done if he were in Adam's place. For this reason you see people's characters totally vary since birth: some are impetuous, some are very covetous, yet there are children with tranquil angelic temperament and no matter how old they get they maintain these characters. There is also the generous and the passionate. Some souls seem emotionless or apathetic since childhood. So, according to My foreknowledge, as it is written in the Scriptures, I knew and chose every human being as it is written:

According to the foreknowledge of God He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him having predestined us to adoption to Himself,

So, I said to the Lord: What would I have done had I been in the place of Adam? Suddenly, I felt as if I were actually standing next to the tree instead of Adam. The Lord Jesus Christ disappeared and I no longer saw Him. The Serpent approached me indeed; he looked completely different from what he looks now. He had two hands and crocodile-like feet. He resembled lizards. He was tall, approximately three to five meters. The

Serpent began to convince me that I would become great and independent from God provided that I ate from the tree and that I would not need God thereafter. I was about to be convinced of the Serpent speech, but I remembered what the Lord said to me Adam and Eve never came to Me in any situation. I cried to the Lord at that time... I instantly found the Lord standing next to me. The Lord was holding a very bright cross, as if made from diamonds and gemstones. He gave the cross to me saying: You shall conquer with this. The Lord opened my mind that I shall neither conquer with the perceivable nor the cognoscible cross, rather, through crucifying my ego or every desire or any other idea against the will of God.

When I became convinced of this truth, I saw the color of the Serpent change to black, and he said to me: If you do not obey me, I will harm you and never leave you. I said to him: Can a creature do anything without the will and the permission of God? You cannot harm me unless the Lord gives you permission. Suddenly the Serpent rose high and approached me like a beast attempting to swallow me. I instantly thought to myself: How could a love that seemed so friendly minutes ago turn to such anger and hatred, wanting to take revenge merely for not having done its will? I found nothing but the cross to defend myself because he wanted to hit me forcefully with his head. I then saw fire coming out of the cross and burnt his head. He fell on the ground burnt and his flesh resembled fish. Suddenly everything disappeared and the Lord continued and said to me: As I told you, I knew what every person in the place of Adam would have done. You should have trusted Me completely, for I am not unjust to anyone. This is why I wrote about John the Baptist that he felt My presence and he worshipped Me while still in the womb. So how do you not contemplate this matter and discover this mystery, as My son Paul said. For this is not normal behavior of humans. How could a babe feel the presence of His God and leap in the womb of his mother for joy? This happened because I knew that if this would have been Adam, he would neither have looked nor even thought about anything else aside from Me for he is filled by Me, and loves Me wholeheartedly and from all his mind. I knew him before the creation of the world, him and others, like Virgin Mary. They would not have done what Adam did had they been in his place. Then, why would I subject him to the law of bondage, just like any person who develops first his brain and mind, then his body and heart? How do you not ponder on the truth about these saints and know this mystery?

This is why history shows us young saints who worshiped Me with all their hearts, exceeding older saints who worshipped Me for years. Like the three young men who were stronger than all prophets and forced the king to believe and confess Me before men without preaching or miracles. For I had been living in them. Mishael left his castle at 12 years old, so did Elaria who loved Me more than the rest and escaped from her father the

emperor's castle 12 years old. This is not normal behavior of humans. When did she know Me and became satiated and filled by Me? When did she become convinced that the matters of this world are counted as rubbish? Having predestined them to adoption as sons to the praise of the glory of My will. They were according to the good pleasure of My will. They were in My mind and thoughts for I saw them before the foundation of the world. This is what I meant when I said: were born thus from *their* mother's womb Mat 19:12.

Adam never understood all these years - before and even after being in the garden – he did not specifically understand the purpose of his existence. He did not understand why I allowed animals in with him, he did not learn anything from the school I created him in, and he neither learned a thing from Me nor from the animals. I asked Noah to take with him all the animals to teach him, and everybody else, that he will pass over with the beastly nature. He will remain in one place with it for a long period of time to let man examine himself, and compare himself with every beast then ask himself: has this beastly quality and character died in him?

The objective of Noah or any other human being survival with all these animals in one closed place for a long time is to turn that time to a period of retreat and reflection and an opportunity for soul-searching. Even if any of the beastly qualities in that person did not die after a period of time, I specified, still, there is no escape from that nature while in the ark. There is no escape means Noah or anybody else must completely rid of it to get out of the ark wholly healed by the death of the old animal quality. The natural body must be completely buried so that the spiritual one resurrects. There is no resurrection until the death of every animal nature in us, every natural quality. The emersion of Noah's ark symbolizes the resurrection from the dead. Clean birds symbolize the spiritual person, and the purpose of their existence is for man to observe them and attempt to be like them. So that they become a symbol of hope for Noah and any other person, the ideal image I want man to be in.

Remember what I said Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy. Mat 6:19 I told you that the only role of a moth is to destroy. I created it to remind you of one of Satan's work who ruins everything in you. Even those who started the Way and developed a certain spiritual stature, they too can be spoiled by ideas if they were not awaken. Also during the ten plagues I wanted to warn each one you about the work of the devil and clarify a truth you need to recognize and be alert about, otherwise you cannot continue the Way. During the plagues there were very harmful insects and animals. I warned you from flies that transmit infections from bad food to good food. This is to those who were not careful and leave themselves without cover. Like food left

uncovered, flies would certainly come from nasty places and transmit infections. This is the work of Satan. I wrote to you in the Scriptures: Dead flies putrefy the perfumer's ointment Ecc 10:14. If you are not careful, Satan can putrefy your good deeds. Out of My love and wisdom I created flies in order for you to see with your own eyes what Satan does secretly.

Thus, mosquitoes that suck your blood while you sleep are a symbol of what the devil does to the person who does not watch but sleeps in the Spirit. I let you see for yourselves through this insect what Satan does to you. So are frogs which are animals living in water and land, they were the second plague. I wanted to warn you from one of Satan's work – talking foolishly. People tend to believe praying means repeating words during rituals and singing certain hymns. They think that this is true worship. They have been fooled for long years although their lives are merely words. Just like frogs croaking, they croak sometimes while in water or outside of it. This is Satan's deception convincing them that they died to this world. Just like a frog filling its chest with air out of water then it lets it out in the form of croaking. Many servants and monks appear as though they left this world and died to it, they begin chanting tunes and ritual words. They are fooled thinking they are filled with the Spirit although they are merely filled with air. Their prayers are nothing but words out of their throat only, words merely coming out of a dead body with no spirit because they did not fulfill the terms of communication. They thought that as long as they fulfill these rituals with these words then they die to this world keeping a true communication with Me. Even though they do not actually die nor are they buried to this world like the seed. Their prayers are just words. This is what I warned you from. It is the reason for which I created that animal in this specific form and in this accuracy. I imitated what Satan does, to make you see it with your own eyes, not only that, but I also pointed out to Satan's work during each plague. But many lived and died without understanding a thing of what I said in the Bible or the reason behind the creation of these creatures.

How could you forget that I am a God with absolute wisdom and it is not possible that I would create something harmful or useless? Rather, all My works in wisdom I have made them all. Were it not spiritually beneficial to you, I would not have created anything. In other words I cannot create anything at all, whether galaxies, planets, insects, or reptiles unless they were spiritually beneficial and educative in the Way; for your formation.

For example reptiles, like snakes and lizards, always creep. This is the nature of Satan who enters in disguise inside your minds and intellect with ideas without you noticing. I created it specifically with perfect accuracy, so is each animal and every

creepy insect, to show you with your own eyes what Satan is doing, every trick of his and every work he does with full deceit. This is why I wrote to you in the beginning of the Bible: Now the Serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made Gen 3:1. When I was distressed of the Pharisees and the Scribes I rebuked them and called them: Serpents, brood of vipers Mat 23:33. I wanted to remind them that the ways of serpents are still in them, for they are still branches in the ruler of this world's vine, and he is still their head. I created the Serpent in order for you to see with your own eyes what Satan is doing and how he is moving toward you. What more could have been done to My vineyard that I have not done in it? What more can I do? I showed you in every insect and among thousands of animals the nature of Satan's work and his tricks. I showed you reptiles and beasts as well. In every animal there is an attribute of Satan.

When I created Adam, I created him in the wilderness, the desert, not in the Garden of Eden as many believe, which became an allowable truth, preached by servants, pastors, and patriarchs all over the world! This is the proof that they never search the Scriptures as if they have eyes that do not see. For they preach what I have not taught. I wrote to you that I created Adam in the wilderness, and I let him live there with animals, so that he would have a relationship with Me, but he did not. After a while, I planted a garden for Adam and I put him in it. This is why I tell you that the Serpent was more cunning than any beast of 'the field', I did not say that the Serpent was more cunning than any beast of 'the garden'. I did not create animals in the garden, because the garden was a symbol of for My dwelling in you. I created Adam and all the beasts in the wilderness, and of course all the beasts were with Adam in this wilderness. When I planted the garden, I wanted to show Adam My love. I put Adam in the garden to tend it and keep it, and put all the animals with him so that he would see himself in each animal. I wanted him to think about himself when he was still in the flesh, and refused to have a relationship with Me. He refused to tend or work in the garden and keep it. He refused to take care of it.

When Adam was expelled from the garden I also took out with him all the animals and beasts, reptiles and insects. When I wanted to restore the human being, and create new human beings and a new life, I asked Noah to enter the ark, which was a symbol of the Garden of Eden. I let all the animals, beasts, reptiles and insects in with him for the same reason and the same goal: All to restore life again to human beings in the person of Noah, as I did with Adam the first time. What do you think? Did I let all these animals with Adam in the ark to save them? When I sent Adam out of the garden I also expelled all the animals, reptiles and insects, to protect them. If only you would ponder upon these matters and think about all what you take as allowable truth. What is the benefit behind creating thousands of harmful insects, like moth, fleas, cockroaches, bugs and beetles? What is the benefit behind creating reptiles, snakes, lizards and scorpions in the garden?

Many did not think about these matters: What is the significance and reason behind creating these creatures? Not only that, but what is the wisdom behind creating it and letting it in with Adam in the garden of Eden, so that Adam lives with all these animals in the wilderness and in the garden? Or, do you think that I only chose the Serpent from the rest of insects and reptiles to enter My garden? I gave Adam an opportunity to reflect upon each animal. In order for him to execute this and think about it, with My wisdom I planned that Adam calls each animal with a name he chooses, to give him a chance to think about each and every animal, to make him see himself in each animal, comparing his traits with that animal.

This was My plan, to make him choose a name for each animal and to make the period of time during which he chooses these names a period for thinking about whether he resembles those animals in character, or not. When he looks at the cow, he thinks to himself: Does he eat without thinking like cows, or not? When he looks at the horse, he thinks: Does he rush in the Way like horses or not? When he looks at the fox, he thinks: Do I take what is not mine like a fox, or not? When he looks at the ox he thinks about being short tempered to the point that his ego pushes him to butt others who put him down, or attempt to kill them with his horns, like an ox does. When he looks at the swine, he asks himself: When he stays away from a certain sin, and I help him repent, I purify him, and wash his transgressions away, does he yearn and hunger for that sin once more as a swine does? Or not?

Some animals changed in nature when Adam was put out of the garden, like lions and leopards, and they became ferocious. I wanted Adam to see for himself the change that came upon him as well. However, before that, I had wisely put some negative characteristics in some animals to reflect upon the nature of Adam at that time. The more Adam stayed away from me and changed, the more I made that change clearer in animals. At first lions and leopards were tame, but as soon as Cain killed Abel, these animals became ferocious and attacked each other. Yet, they attacked the weaker, perhaps man sees how much he resembles these animals as he attacks his brother and devours him.

There were also reptiles among the animals before I changed their appearance. I told you that the Serpent is among the animals of the wilderness and that it is the most cunning, because I put the devil's nature in him so that Adam becomes cautious of any discussions with him. The Serpent is a symbol of the ideas I do not want you to discuss, I do not want you to exchange ideas with him, in any form. Nonetheless, the Serpent was not in the same image it was before Adam was put out of the garden. It was a species among other species of animal, and it looked differently. Yet, I allowed it to take the

devil character, so that Adam sees with his own eyes how the devil acts, every time he sees serpents. Nonetheless, after all this, Adam still did not discover that serpents have the same devil character.

However, those who were in the Spirit have My mind, they knew My plan that I wanted to keep a mirror in front of man, so he would see that every bad attribute is in the animal, as long as man is still in the flesh. This is why I made Adam communicate with animals as if he talks to them, even with reptiles and wild animals! I gave animals the same ability, for they were able to communicate with Adam without being able to talk, even serpents. All of this was done so that Adam understands his weakness and recognizes his own negative characters.

For this reason, when the big serpent talked with Eve, it all seemed normal. You should have asked me about this: Why did I make all these things seem so normal? The biggest proof that at that time Adam and Eve did not have My mind, I mean they did not discover that the Serpent is a perfect image of the devil, is that Eve foolishly held a conversation with him. Then sadly, Adam showed Me that he did not take advantage of the opportunity and time he spent with all these animals. He did not understand the purpose for which I made him able to communicate with animals as if they were humans. He did not understand either that in order for him to reach the goal, he must not accept any of these animal attributes. He also had to understand how scary it is to interact with reptiles and that it is foolish to be in accord with them, because they are a symbol of the Serpents' ideas.

From the beginning of creation My only intention, from Adam till this day, is to tell you about the Way and warn you about things that will set you back. I wrote all of this in the Bible, but you should have searched the Scriptures. All those who lived and died, whose lives ended should have also searched the Scriptures to understand My objectives. I told you all of these things from the beginning and they were thoroughly explained, I told you: The ox knows its owner and the donkey its master's crib Is 1:3. I wanted to clarify to you that animals comprehend more than you do, you also acquired the attribute of animals. You did not just take on the nature of animals as some animals are loyal and know the way more than you do.

I also told you that the ugly and gaunt cows ate up the seven fine looking cows. I hoped you would pay attention to the absolute deformation of the image of Adam, not only did his image change, it also became a whole mess and came to ruin, all that is beautiful in his image was lost. Man became like a desolate empty land.

I told you that the lion wings were plucked off. This is Adam who lost the chance offered to him. I wanted him to become like a lion, yet I told you that he became like a bear tricked by the ruler of this world's. He made him devour much flesh, to remain in

the flesh more and more. I also showed you that he became like a leopard with four heads. Moreover, Adam was like the gold statute Nebuchadnezzar saw. This statute head was of fine pure gold. It gradually turned into clay. How did you not comprehend all of these comparisons? One small compromise leads to a greater compromise. Carelessness leads to neglect. Gold became silver, silver became copper, copper became iron, and iron became clay. How did the Bible become veiled to you to that extent? Wake up for pure gold turned into mud.

I showed you how the fish swallowed Jonah to alert you about this truth; if you do not walk in the way obeying My commandments the ruler of this world's will also swallow you. I showed you how Nebuchadnezzar became like oxen, and the goat attacked the ram. This is a symbol of the ego, symbolized by the goat horn. I showed you how a horn got out of the male goat and it grew up to the host of heaven; and it cast down *some* of the host and *some* of the stars to the ground. At the same time I showed you how horses caught up Elijah to heaven as a symbol of his consuming fervor. In the Song of Solomon I said to the bride: I have compared you, my love, to my filly among Pharaoh's chariots Song 1:9. I demonstrated to you how the fervor of that man throughout his journey in the way, like horses, lead him to heaven.

Nebuchadnezzar did not understand the purpose behind my creating animals. He did not learn nor did he look in the mirror to see who he resembles in attribute among animals. I wrote to you the events that took place. I transformed him from human to animal, he resembled oxen, and this is a major proof that every bad human attribute is found in an animal, so that man sees it with his own eyes. Nebuchadnezzar's ego was very evident, thus, I put in animals and birds negative attributes that resembles his own bad character. I made him see the truth about himself very clearly. I made you too see for yourselves in animals attributes such as ego and pride. The ox is a mirror image of man's negative characters.

Remember the two demon-possessed men, and how the demons begged Me to cast them out, permitting them to go away into a herd of swine. I wanted to remind you that those who obey and indulge the desires of the flesh will become a residence and a house for demons not for Me. Remember also how the whole herd of swine ran violently down the steep place into the sea, and perished in the water. This was a symbol of this world water in every human being, if man does not resist it, it shall sweep him away. I also told you about a house built on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream beat vehemently; and immediately it fell and the ruin of that house was great. I wished that every person reading this story would ask Me about negative and bad qualities that dwell in the old man, that dwells in him, and which animal displays those negative qualities? Is it in the swine, or the dog, or the ox?

Let everyone ponder over his own character, and seek to present himself as a sin offering, a burnt offering, wherein he burns red heifer until it turns into ashes. It is a symbol of the old corrupt natural man.

How do you not understand all My words and symbols for negative and positive nature of animals? This is why I asked Abraham to split the animal in two. Not only that, in the Old Testament, I told you that the only condition upon which I would forgive sins was if man slaughters an animal every time he sins, slaughter it swiftly, relentlessly, and without compromise or pity.

## Each animal must die consecutively until all the animals that were in the ark die, it was the ark of your survival.

Birds shall be split only, which means that even birds that rise and whose spiritual maturity is high, must be split to shun boastfulness. I likened all My children who will walk with Me by sheep, because they want to imitate Me. My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me John 10:27. When I want to compare you to anything, I choose animals to demonstrate the most accurate resemblances. For I have not said My blessed children, or My spiritual children hear My voice. Rather, I said My sheep hear My voice.

Many lived and died, but never understood this matter: I wanted to remind the human being of his origin. I want him to discern the significance of creating all these animals for you, and the importance of this matter. I hoped would remind yourselves and be alert to the truth I wrote in the Bible: When I incarnated I took the image of a serpent, although I liken Myself to the lamb, among other symbols. However, when I talked about redemption, death, and resurrection, I said And as Moses lifted up the Serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up. John 3:14 How did you not understand this essential fact?

My intention was always that you begin to learn, look at animals, think over, evaluate and examine your souls compared to animals. Ask yourselves, did this animal die with its temperament in you, or not yet?

The lamb is a very meek animal that does not move around without a shepherd. It follows the shepherd everywhere he goes. It has no negative attributes; this is why I put it before your eyes to learn from it. For slaughtering the Passover lamb was one of the conditions to go over into the Promised Land. This is a symbol of a person who accepts to deny himself, and refrains from following his own will in anything. Only then will he become a lamb without blemish.

There are indeed many animals that are loyal to its masters, like dogs. However, along with this positive attribute there still remain negative ones. I kept these in dogs so you would see it for yourselves: The return of a dog to his own vomit. This is a very

grave state, it is the reason I said: Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the mutilation. Phil 3:2 Also, but outside *are* dogs and sorcerers. Rev 22:15 Animals have many positive attributes like their loyalty, yet, they have negative attributes as well. I do not want this to be evident in you. I do not want a single negative attribute of an animal to remain in you. Because whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness. Lohn 3:4

The lamb is the only animal to which I likened My sons and all the saints. As to goats, although they are among sheep, yet they symbolize those who have the form of godliness. They are similar to those who go to churches daily, and seem on the exterior to be My children, nevertheless they are not among My sheep who listen to My voice and follow Me closely- those who really died with Me.

I showed Daniel that the goat crushed the ram under his feet. This is a symbol to those who did not hear My voice and stayed away from Me. The characteristics of goats in him, overpowered that of sheep. For the characteristics of a sheep appears when a person walks in the Spirit in the Way for a long time. However, when man slackened, like David did, the goat crushed the ram, as it happened during the life of David. The goat characteristic that is inside of him, or the animal nature, consumed his nature as a lamb, which is his previous complete submission to Me.

I did not tell you these things through a human being. I did not let Daniel see a gruesome looking man kill a pleasant looking man. Similarly, I neither made Pharaoh see seven gruesome looking men nor women devour seven pleasant looking men or women. Rather, I explained to you through animals, the spiritual matters and the corruption of human nature to its complete deterioration. In the same way I did not make Daniel see Adam with plucked-off wings. Instead, I made him see animals such as the lion with plucked off wings that turned into a bear by devouring mean insatiably. He then became more ferocious and turned into a four heads leopard. All of this to assure you that every negative character is found in an animal. I created these animals specifically with that negative characteristic so that you would contemplate it daily and see yourselves in them.

Further, Peter had neither understood the objective yet nor knew the conditions of service and the day of visitation. One time, he got very hungry, as it is written: Then he became very hungry and wanted to eat Acts 10:10. I wanted him to walk and nourish in the Spirit. Just as the day I talked with the Samaritan and the disciples asked Me to eat so I responded: I have food to eat of which you do not know, My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me. This is what I wanted Peter to understand: walk and be satisfied in the Spirit desiring to be fed with the salvation of souls, not satisfaction of the body. I made him see in a trance a vision, he saw an object descending like a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners. He saw four-footed animals of the earth, wild beasts, creeping

things, and birds of the air. And he heard a voice saying to him, 'Rise, Peter; kill and eat.'

Acts 11

I wanted you to hunger not only physically but to also spiritually, which would only take place when you walk according to the spirit and not fulfill the lust of the flesh. Your hunger to be satisfied physically means that you remain in the flesh, and this is not My image. I did not command you to be served by others (because food was being prepared for him) rather, My commandment to the disciples was to serve people and even become their slaves. I demonstrated that very commandment to them when I washed the disciples' feet John 13:5.

How did you not understand My desire in that matter? What do you think: Why did I not show him a sheet with different types of people? Why did I show him species of animals, beasts and reptiles? Because this is the same teaching I wanted to convey to Adam then to Noah since the beginning of humanity. It is the same teaching I want to get across My children in the New Testament: Any person who is still in the flesh has many animal characteristics, because he is still living with the animal nature that is in him. This is why with wisdom and full prudence I made sure to include every one of these poor characteristics in animals. I accurately put in each animal this bad character, so that the human being sees with his own eyes all the negative animal-like characteristics that are in him. He sees it in every animal, reptile, or insect.

Those whose eyes of understanding have been enlightened said: listen to what the Lord says, He says: kill and eat, He loves us and wishes that we enjoy all the delicious meats. Just like the children of Israel who cried because I took them away from pots of meat. They rejected freedom, refused to follow Me, and preferred to eat bread to the full. This is the vine they chose. However, I wanted to explain to Peter and to you that true gratification results from the salvation of souls, as I said: I have food to eat of which you do not know.

Every time you commit a sin, slaughter an animal and repent, an animal characteristic in you dies. You then become even closer to Me, and become more satisfied by Me.

As I said in the Old Testament: When I see the blood, I will pass over you. Ex 12:13 This is by slaughtering the first animal, the Passover lamb, the condition to go over into the Promised Land. The condition to begin the Way with Me is slaughtering this animal. In the New Testament I asked you to **slaughter** all the animals, reptiles and beasts and you would be satisfied by Me. For when you die, I mean when **the animal nature in you** dies, I will resurrect in you, and you will resurrect in Me, and become members in My body. Only then will you experience true satisfaction by Me, **the bread of life**. You shall remind yourselves of My commandment daily.

## Kill and.... Eat

Every time you slaughter an animal or reptile, every time you kill every characteristic of the animal and reptile in you, the natural body will die, and I will rise in you and you in Me. You become a member of My body, and true satisfaction begins. This is how all the Old Testament sacrifices were offered. The condition of atonement and development in the Way was the death of every animal. Specifically, the burnt offering, the first offering I told you about. It had to be burnt to ashes so I would smell a soothing aroma. I told you in the Bible: Even though our outward man is perishing (the the old man must perish totally) yet the inward man is being renewed day by day.  $_{2 \text{ Cor 4:16}}$ 

If John the Baptist, the greatest among those born of women, whom I likened to Elijah who is to come Mat 11:14 needed to strive for 30 years in a desert to be transformed into the same image what do you think you need? Do you think I have no pity over the animal which is being slaughtered in the burnt offering? It is My creation and the work of My hands. However, I demonstrated to you that there is an objective that is far more superior to the survival of an animal; the death of old animal-like nature in you. This is why I tolerated the death of My creation, so that the human being lives and returns to being a member of My body, be born again in Me. I wish you would appreciate the pain I endure by your sins which crucify Me again. I have to die for your sins so you would not die. I wish you would appreciate My pain as I accept, allow, and endure the death of an animal, one of My creations, so you would know your weaknesses and fill up what is lacking.

If there had not been a good man such as Noah, or, if I had decided to put an end to the human race back then, I would not have thrived to save the animals, the beasts, the reptiles, and all the insects. Why was their existence and survival beneficial? From the beginning I created animals only to teach mankind, not to serve mankind as some teach. Do all insects serve humanity? Serpents, scorpions, mites, cockroaches, snakes and lizards are a symbol of Satan's work. When I likened My children to sheep, I told you: the wolf does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. John 10:10 He is a symbol of a man who has the image of a shepherd although he lives by the flesh, and is still a branch in the vineyard of the ruler of this world's. I wanted to remind those shepherds of that animal, perhaps when they see him they would wake up to their truth.

In the Book of Leviticus I asked you not to eat animals that do not have cloven hooves, those having cloven hooves—that you may eat. Did the world get the message? Or did many live and die, even shepherds, focusing on eating meat and thinking about the most delicious ways to prepare it? Have they all lived in the flesh and did not understand My message?

While the Lord talked to me, He opened my mind to the difference between animals with and without cloven hooves, and the reason He allowed people back then to eat only animals with cloven hooves. It is the condition for spiritual satisfaction from the bread of life.

It is not possible for Me to create anything unless it would be beneficial to your spiritual development. This is My only intention for creating anything, even the smallest creatures, even the smallest mite. I created them all to help you grow and reach the goal. For My works in wisdom I have made them all. Even plants, vegetable, hundreds of thousands of varieties. Every group was created to teach you a valuable lesson. But many did not ask to know the steps to be taken in the Way. They believed it all to be for physical pleasure and satisfaction. They neither searched the Scriptures nor understood My words.

I likened some saints to grapevines, the fruit of the vine branches. I likened some saints to a piece of pomegranate, when I said in the Book of Songs: My love is like a piece of pomegranate. Songs 4:3 Did you learn the difference between the significance of grapes and pomegranate among saints? Because each plant symbolizes a category of saints. I likened them to certain types of fruit, vegetables and legume as well. All of this is written in the Bible so that you see before your eyes and examine yourselves. Which category are you?

There are saints like dates and the palm fruits, and palm branches on which I should have walked to rule over you in Jerusalem, just like I did as I entered Jerusalem. Did you understand the meaning behind this? And why they cut up branches for Me to walk on? Some saints became like pomegranate, grapes, and apples. As to legumes, I told you a quart of wheat for a denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius Rev 6:6. Some saints reached the stature of barley and some reached the spiritual stature of wheat. A corn kernel is covered and nobody sees it like pomegranate. I am also symbolized in the endless onions rings. When someone hurts Me, I convict him by his conscience until he cries - just like onions make you cry because of its sulfur. Sulfur symbolizes last day punishment. Later, I will tell you about each type of plants. However, I was hoping you would search the Scriptures to know why I told you: If you have faith as a mustard seed, you can say to this mulberry tree, 'Be pulled up by the roots and be planted in the sea,' and it would obey you. Lu 17:6 Have you learned what characteristics of a mulberry tree lives in you that needs to be pulled up by its roots? Do you know the difference between a mulberry tree and a fig tree? Why did Adam attempt to cover up with fig tree leaves? Why would he cover his nakedness specifically with fig tree leaves? Why did I curse the fig tree although it was not its fruiting time? What is the crime of the fig tree? It was not its fruiting time. It had leaves instead of fruits, because fruits come first. That tree bears

fruit first, and then its leaves grow. Do you understand the significance of all these symbols? Also, what is the meaning of the cumin and all the legumes mentioned in the Bible? I said: the black cummin is not threshed with a threshing sledge, nor is a cartwheel rolled over the cummin. But the black cummin is beaten out with a stick, and the cummin with a rod. <sub>Isa 28</sub> Did you understand what I meant by this? Cumin, black cumin, wheat and barley represented what? If you do not know all these things, when will you know them?

How did you live all these years without asking me? I would neither create anything in vein nor pointlessly. For it is written: O Lord, how manifold are Your works! In wisdom You have made them all. The earth is full of Your possessions. Ps 104:24 How wise you were when you were young! Your knowledge was like the Nile in flood. Sir 47:14 I have seen the consummation of all perfection, But Your commandment *is* exceedingly broad. Ps 119:96 Oh, how great *is* Your goodness, Which You have laid up for those who fear You, Which You have prepared for those who trust in You In the presence of the sons of men! Ps 31:19 Open my eyes, that I may see Wondrous things from Your law. Ps 119:18 Also, I told you through St. Paul, My son: The riches of His grace which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself, that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth—in Him. In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will. Eph 1:7-11

The one who does not have My mind, and is not in the Spirit, the one who did not renew his mind until now, no matter how much he reads in the Bible, he would still not fathom what I am saying. He would be like those who have eyes yet do not see.

For example, many did not understand the lesson behind the story of Noah. Many judged, without knowing, that I am weaker than man, saying: how could He not save a human being from a flood? You did not think about the reason I kept all the animals, beasts, reptiles in one closed place with human beings. I could have kept the animals on top of the mountain, with their continued assumption of the existence of a mightier god than I who commanded the flood! It is I who did this, and it is I who could have not done it. However, had I not told you about the Way through these symbols, I would not have asked Noah to do any of what he did?

There were some real illogical matters, such as the rain that was on the earth for forty days and forty nights. Did people not drown on the first day, so I let water rise for forty days? Just as the water was created from nowhere I could have stopped it out of nowhere as well and in a single moment. The waters prevailed and greatly increased, and

all the high hills under the whole heaven were covered. It prevailed fifteen cubits upward, and the mountains were covered. Water rose thousands of meters, above all sea levels, where would this water go? This is to those who thought that I waited a year until water subsided. Where do you think all that water could have gone? The cycle of life which I set prevents any decrease of water for it evaporates and returns back again in the form of rain. All the fountains of the great deep burst were broken up by Me, and the windows of heaven were opened by Me. So, I created this water from nowhere and I had to make it disappear because it had no place to go, for what I create lasts forever. Did I need a year to cause this water which I brought from nowhere to subside? How do you not think that there was no way for water to subside after it had covered mountain tops? I did all of this to give you a symbol in a narrative form so you could understand the Way and learn what needs to be learnt.

Also, why forty days? Is this a coincidence? Why would water rise above mountain top fifteen cubits upward? Why did I repeat three times that the waters prevailed and greatly increased on the earth, and that the ark moved about on the surface of the waters? Then I repeated again that the waters prevailed exceedingly on the earth. What am I trying to say? Do you think this full precision is meaningless and without any objective? Why did the water level not subside gradually over five months, specifically, over one hundred and fifty days? Is this also a coincidence and a meaningless detail? Elizabeth hid herself for five months saying: Thus the Lord has dealt with Me, in the days when He looked on me, to take away my reproach among people. Lu 1:25 Just as the world water got out of Noah's ark, the world water also got out of Elizabeth after the same number of days, namely, five months. This is a symbol of the detachment of worldly desires by each of your five senses. Is that connection also a mere coincidence? Also, during the days of Elisha when he resuscitated the son of Shunammite, he went up and lay on the child, and he stretched himself out on the child. He returned and walked back and forth in the house, and again went up and stretched himself out on him; then the child sneezed seven times, and opened his eyes. Do you understand the meaning of this matter and to what it symbolizes? This boy is like the twelve year old dead girl, he is among the sons of light, just as I called the 12 years old girl a daughter of light. He represents a person who was walking in the Way, but because he was neither careful nor serious, the water of the world got into him. In Hebrew the meaning of the name Elisha is: God is salvation. Elisha symbolizes Me, the Savior. Through absolute struggle, like Jacob did. He struggled for seven years to marry Rachel followed by another seven years. Similarly the child sneezed seven times. It is a symbol of the water of the world getting out of him when he sneezed. It is a symbol of struggle, yet, a light one, to get rid of the water of the world that penetrated him.

There is a difference between: 1) the girl who died but was not taken out of her home yet (the daughter of one of the rulers of the synagogue), 2) the son of the widow of Nain, who died and was on his way to the grave, and 3) Lazarus who had been dead four days and became rotten. They are all symbols of degrees of estrangement of souls away from Me.

Similarly, during the days of Noah, water subsidized after five months and after exactly seventy three days, the mountain tops appeared. Is this also a coincidence and a meaningless detail? The seventy three days are the number of Books of the Bible, and if a person lived by them, he would become among the mountain tops on earn. He would become like stars and an example for others. I told you: A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden Mt 5:14. Then appeared a raven followed by a dove that made three attempts to discover the dry land. The land dried thereafter. I am telling you exactly how to rid of the water of the world through a symbolic tale to clarify how to compete according to the rules.

Before the flood, Noah was 500 years old, and he was a 600-year-old man when he first entered the ark. I asked him to close the ark door and stay inside for seven days before I started to cover the earth with water. Was that also insignificant? Noah entered on the tenth day of the **second** month of the year six hundred, he came out of it on the twenty-seventh day of the second month. Is there any significance to the fact that he entered on the **second** month and came out on the second month as well? Have you forgotten that I revive you on the second day, and resuscitate you on the third day? Have you thought about what Noah was doing in the ark while it was completely closed with no air? There was no pores in the ark as it was covered from outside and inside with pitch. Did you ask yourselves how Noah eliminated animal's wastes? How did the ark bear the fact that hundreds of thousands of reptiles, birds and beasts are breathing inside without any ventilation? Unless this was a symbol for the Way you took on, and the life you are living, no man could have tolerated all of this hardship, suffering and even life itself in this way. Noah's family could not have been able to put up with living this way for a whole year with neither air nor light nor a place to eliminate animals' wastes. More importantly, I would not have demanded from Noah to do this very hard work to save all the animals, because I provided that he neither opens the window of the ark nor its door. I closed the door and after a full year, Noah opened the one arm length window. Even if that window remained open throughout the year, it was not enough to supply air for hundreds of thousands of animals from all species. But this was the first time I tell you about the Way using symbols in a story. Many lived and died and took that story for granted. They forgot that every word that comes out of My mouth is spirit and life and

plays a role in your salvation. It is a step in the Way, as I told you: Receive with Meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. Jas 1:21

Further, how did you not ask yourselves: Why have I ended evil with **the flood** during the days of Noah, yet, during the days of Lot, I ended evil with **fire and brimstone**? Am I a god that changes his mind daily? Or, am I this evil to the point of being creative in finding each time different ways for killing and torturing humanity? Do you still believe that these are all given concessions? Do you accept My death on the cross as a given incident? Do you also accept My stay in the tomb and resurrection on the third day as given events? Many lived and died and did not understand My thoughts. They did not know that **all these stories complete the steps on the map of the Way to reach the goal.** 

The flood during the days of Noah is a symbol of the first death. Fire and brimstone during the days of Lot are a symbol of the second death. For I told you in the Book of Revelation that there is a first and second death, there is also a first and second resurrection. The first death is a symbol of the souls that refused to walk according to the spirit during the opportunity I have given them which is their lives on earth. This is the reason they lead a life of death for they walked according to the flesh – this is the first death. When the chance was lost for those people, they were sent to an eternal death in an everlasting fire – this is **the second death**. The flood is a symbol of the first death from which I wanted to warn people for if they continued living according to the flesh they would surely sink in the world. The result would be the second death which is the eternal one, symbolized by the fire and brimstone I brought on Sodom and Gomorrah. This was My warning to Adam when I told him: for in the day that you eat of the tree of knowledge of evil you shall surely die. You shall die the first death, which is your separation from Me, for you shall lose your spirit which would lead to your second death, the eternal death. This is why I was very specific when I warned Adam saying: you shall surely die, I was referring to a death that leads to an eternal death.

When I came down the mountain and was transfigured with Moses and Elijah before the disciples, I wanted to teach you how to befriend those who are mentioned in the Old Testament and those who are in any other period of time. For when you live according to the spirit you become members of My body and friends of the saints of any epoch. This was what I meant when I told you: make friends for yourselves by unrighteous mammon Lu 16:9 which means by all that I have given you from the grace of My soul, the mind, the heart, the soul and your lives. All of these are wealth and riches that help you become members in My body and friends of all the saints. When I came down the mountain a man met Me. He had a son possessed with evil spirits. He suffered severely for he often falls into **the fire and often into the water.** This was a symbol of

all the works of the Satan, I was showing you a practical example in the life of one man. All what Satan attempts to do is to lead man to sink and perish in the world, to die the first death, by drowning in the world and its worries and desires. The flood was a symbol of that death so that afterwards a person would die an eternal death in Hades. This is why at the time I gave you the way for full treatment to free yourselves of that bondage, I said:

This kind — I mean this nature that depends on this world as a source of satisfaction because it is a branch in the ruler of this world's vine - can come out or be made ineffective by nothing but prayer and fasting. Mr 9:29

Such are the various books in the Bible. Many lived and died yet never understood the reason behind that order specifically. They did not understand either why the story of Noah's ark is the first story symbolizing struggling. Why does the second book talk about the liberation from the grip of Pharaoh through plagues and by the division of the sea? Many also believed that those were given details. Why is the Book of Joshua the sixth book of the Old Testament, while the Book of Judges is the seventh? Why is the Book of Samuel the ninth Book and why is it in two parts? Why are the Books of Exodus and Genesis not divided in two parts as well? Why only three Books have been divided in two, i.e., Samuel, Kings, and Chronicles? Why are they put in the following order: ninth, tenth and eleventh? Why are they followed by the Books of Ezra and Nehemiah? Why is the Book of Song of Solomon followed by Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel? Have you thought about the comparison between these three great prophets and the three evangelists: Matthew, Mark and Luke? Have you compared the order between these three books in the Old Testament and these three Gospels in the New Testament? I mean, would it be possible that Mark be put first while Matthew becomes second? Do you know the reason I put these three Gospels in that specific order? And why is Luke the third, whose name means: Light giving? What is his connection with Ezekiel? Why is the Song of Solomon the nineteenth Book followed by Isaiah which is the twentieth Book in the Old Testament? What is the difference between the descriptions of the Way in each of the following Books: Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel? And why did Ezekiel not precede Jeremiah in order?

What is the subject matter of each Book, and it explains which part of the Way specifically? As I told you, all the Books explain the Way and they complete each other making a full map. So, did you know the subject matter of each Book, and it explains which part of the Way specifically? Are those also givens and that order is meaningless? How did many lived and died – even among theologians – without knowing the answers to these questions? Each word that comes out of My mouth revives man. Yet, how could you revive someone who accepts all these Books as given geology and

history? **The spirit examines everything**, people who are unaware of all these matters should have be alarmed that they are not in the spirit.

Hearing the Lord saying all these things, I was shocked that not only neither I nor many are unaware of these matters, but I also wondered how I never thought about these questions and self-evident truths. Indeed, I too took them as givens. How did I not realize that God cannot send an aimless message? For what benefit is it to me to know the history, and that the earth, the planets and all solar groups were organized on the fourth day after the creation of trees and plants on the third day? Then I realized that this God who is perfect in ability and wisdom, would not write even one word that would not be beneficial to at least one person on this earth.

The Lord continued and said to me: Many believed that the Book of Revelation and Daniel are merely prophecies and history. Surely you cannot relive history, then, the Book of Revelation is not part of the Bible. For I have commanded you: Only **let your conduct** be worthy of the gospel of Christ Php 1:27. How will you live events in history that took place or will still happen? I mean, how will everyone live it on a personal level? I mean those who believe that Daniel's prophecies are merely history, then, this part, according to their approach, are not part of the Bible, and cannot be lived, and that is not true. Even though the Book of Revelation contains true prophecies aiming to emphasize that this Book is sent from Me, moved by My Spirit, but the bottom line and the truth is that it is a life you ought to live.

Adam was in a state of a person standing firm, he was not in a state of defeat or subjected to demise, unless he so wished, and this is exactly what happened to him. Adam was living in full purity, he even neither understood what sin was nor what evil is. As he felt no hunger or weakness, and he was not in any physical need for any other body for satisfaction. Further, he was neither under the authority of the flesh nor the ruler of this world. He had not become a member in the ruler of this world's vine yet. The ruler of this world was not **the head** that moves him. He was not either the source of his life. Rather, Adam was **ready** and all set to be a branch in My vine, for he was at crossroads, two ways were before him: one had the tree of life, and the other had the ruler of the world's tree. He had to choose the vine in which he would become a branch.

To be in **My vine**, he had to abide by **one condition**: obeying Me only, so that I become **the head**, and the **God** in his life, I become the **source of his life**. However, Adam rejected Me as his vine and bread of life, he rejected Me as his God and the head in his life. Adam obeyed Eve, he obeyed the ruler of this world also, and he became a branch in his vine. I have shown this devastation that has occurred in humanity through many biblical symbols. Such as: the lion which Daniel saw in Chapter 7 of the Book of

Daniel. That lion had eagle's wings ready to fly. However, when Adam disobeyed Me, he completely changed in nature, and his eyes opened. This is what Daniel saw, he watched its wings being plucked off – he is the symbol of Adam - and a man's heart was given to the lion. Adam lost the grace and the gift I had prepared for him, which is being in Me. His nature changed instantly at that point. I described that change and distortion of the human nature through many symbols in the Bible. Such as: The seven fine looking cows I showed to Pharaoh, which were eaten up by the ugly and gaunt cows. Adam's beautiful image was lost, thereafter there was a famine in Egypt. It was a symbol of the change that occurred in the human being; it perfected the symbol, the dream of **the seven** ugly and gaunt cows that ate up the seven fine cows. Those seven ugly cows symbolized what happened to Adam when the good and fine image disappeared due to Adam's rejecting Me as the head of his body. The seven cows were very ugly, such ugliness Pharaoh had never seen it in all the land of Egypt. This is an affirmation to whosoever refuses to become a member in Me that his ugliness is indescribable. It is the complete opposite image of the person who became a branch in Me, and took on My image. He becomes fairer than the sons of men. I would say to that soul: Behold You are all fair, my love, And there is no spot in you! Song 4:7

The dream that I let Pharaoh see was the truth and what really happened in the spirit world, this is why I permitted famine to overcome the earth, to tell you that this is indeed what happened spiritually to Adam when **his eyes were opened**.

This is what happened to humanity when it refused to become a branch in My vine. Man lost all this satisfaction I had prepared for him. He lost the complete joy and comfort till eternity. He lost being a partner in the divine nature. When man lost the opportunity of being a branch in My vine he also lost all that satisfaction I had previously prepared for him. He lost the true life and chose death instead. Because he was not satisfied by Me, and in addition he gave his body all it desired, I mean he sought to satiate his cravings by a delectable fruit. The eyes of the body immediately unlocked, and a great hunger came upon the world. This hunger is the reason behind man's sin, it lead every human sense to suffer a severe hunger. Because of the severity of that hunger, the human being began seeking with his five senses to satisfy every hungry sense in his body. He began to satisfy his body with another body, to satisfy his sense of touch. He began to satisfy the sense of taste also by eating delicious food. He sought to satisfy the sense of sight by looking at people and their bodies. As I told you: there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very severe. Gen 47:13 As it is written: The eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing Ecc 1:8. That which has been is what will be, That which is done is what will be done, And there is nothing new under the sun. Is there anything of which it may be said, See, this is new? Ecc 1:8. He who loves silver will not be

satisfied with silver; Nor he who loves abundance, with increase. Ecc 5:10 So he who likes the flesh, his body and desires will always be insatiable. All the rivers run into the sea, Yet the sea is not full; Ecc 1:7 Hell and Destruction are never full; So the eyes of man are never satisfied. Prov 27:20

Adam's eyes were closed before he decided to be a head-to-himself in his life, before he decided to live in complete separation away from Me. He was not living in any hunger, there was no famine in his life until that moment, but, I gave him a chance, with My grace, to neither feel any hunger nor need anybody. This period and opportunity ended with the trial I put before him to arrive to a resolution: Which vine shall he settle in, and which god shall he worship? I created him as a member not as an independent individual by himself. Thus, when Adam made a resolution that I shall neither be his vine, nor the head, nor the god by which he would live, a resolution he made when he obeyed Eve and the Serpent impulsively and irrationally. I lifted My Grace off of him which is comfort and peace, and most importantly freedom and contentment.

Adam believed that the **freedom** I had given him from the beginning is nothing but bondage and enslavement. He was deceived by believing that the enslavement to the ruler of this world and to a woman is freedom.

Before Adam ate of the fruit, which his body saw pleasant to the sight and good for food Gen 3:6 he did not feel a great need for the closeness of another body. But rather, he was still in freedom and in no bondage. This is why his eyes were still closed – the eyes of his body - and this is indeed what freedom is, for bondage is being subjected to weakness, need, or hunger. Through the eyes man seeks to satisfy his internal senses and desires. However, Adam was a free man, not a slave, he did not feel that need before. With My grace he was in no hunger, and this is why his eyes were not open, because he had neither felt that hunger, nor that need yet. On the other hand, that grace was provisional until a time I specified. But by the end of the opportunity I gave him, when Adam decided to reject Me as his God or vine, I instantly took away My grace from him. This is the reason he began to hunger and feel a need and a yearning to another being. He began to find solace in another human being, to feel satisfaction. Adam was created to be a member only, he needs another being to survive and be comforted. He is like a branch that must be in a vine, to live by it, and the vine must have a head that mobilizes and guides him. But when I lifted My grace off of Adam, he began to feel a hunger he did not feel before. The eyes of the body opened like an endless void. He felt extreme hunger which he began to satisfy using all his senses. This is why it is written: Now Adam knew Eve his wife Gen 4:1. Why did Adam not know her before? Because this

is a physical **need** and hunger, which Adam never experienced before. The human being took comfort in his own body, because his body became a branch in the ruler of this world's vine; so he became like a member in him, together with every person in that vine. The human being became a branch in the ruler of this world's vine, the old Serpent. Consequently, the Serpent became a member in his body. Perhaps he would remember that he is the one who voluntarily chose this vine. This is why I requested that men be circumcised to remember: The bondage in which man fell voluntarily and the Serpent that lives in him. When man is circumcised, his truth is revealed before his own eyes, he remembers the condition he reached by refusing to become a member and a branch in God. He knows he became a slave and is **not in control of the members of his own** body. This is proof that he was born a slave and not a free man. Every member of the human body is controlled by the human mind. For example, when the brain gives the signal to a finger to move, this member moves because the human being controls it. But I allowed, by demonstration and evidence in the human body, a proof that he is no longer free, since he cannot control all members of his body. That is why I referred to this matter, and place of bondage, through circumcision, which became a reminder to this matter, hoping it would alerts and reminds the human being of his bondage. This bondage is the Serpent that man is no longer able to control it.

Even when I was incarnate, I did not take on the image of an eagle or a pigeon but the image of a serpent. I told Nicodemus: Just as Moses lifted up the snake in the wilderness, so the Son of Man must be lifted up John 3:14. In the Old Testament when people complained in the wilderness sent them snakes Num 21 in order to assure them that these are the ideas they want to adopt: they do not want Me to be the head that guides them, rather they want to follow their own thoughts. So I showed them that these serpents' ideas would lead to their demise. I asked Moses to make a bronze snake; it is a symbol of Myself and My incarnation. So I took the form of a serpent in order to confirm that you are no longer in My image – because Adam and all mankind refused to be in My image. Since man refused to become a branch in My vine and a member of My body. They did not become in My image, rather, they became in the image of the Serpent and a member in the ruler of this world's vine, which is the old serpent. The Serpent thus became a member in Adam's body.

I wish you would always remember this: Giving the human body its desires man becomes a slave to his own body. He became in hunger and began seeking satisfaction of this hunger through this body. The body and his power and bondage were dead but they woke up; man remained in the flesh driven by its desires. He began to see with his eyes

and seek to satisfy the flesh. That is why he who wants to go back again to the image of a free man must be liberated from the bondage of his own flesh. Just as the flesh woke up and ruled over the human being, when it received its desires, similarly, crucifying the flesh and disciplining it by not giving it its desires, the body of sin might be done away with. In other words, you invalidate the power, governance and enslavement of the flesh by nailing it to the cross, disciplining it and not satisfying its desires.

This is what I came to teach you when I stayed for forty days in the wilderness fasting. I wished to show you the road to liberty from the bondage and power of the flesh, which is the path to resurrection. This is also what all the saints did throughout the ages. Whoever believes that there is another path to be taken to reach to my image and likeness and to achieve perfection, (whoever believes that a person will not be a saint and in my liking through fasting and dying to this world) let him ask himself this question: Did he become like prophet Elijah in his **audacity and reverence** that made kings be afraid of him, or does he possess prophet Daniel's reverence? Let him examine himself: does he really love Me with all his heart and with all his mind? Is there **anything upon earth that he wants and desires**? Can he **pray** always and without ceasing? Can he **sell all what he has**, can he love his enemies and pray for them as he prays for himself? The law is spiritual, is he living in the Spirit, living on earth **as it is in heaven?** Whoever was able to live by these commandments, has thus become a branch in My vine and one in Me.

So, instead of Adam and Eve becoming members of My vine, living for each other in Me, and I become their head – providing they are living in the Spirit – Adam is joined to Eve and they become one body, because he chose to live according to the flesh, and I created him to be a member. The two of them did not become one body in Me, the true vine, they did not become members of each other in Me. Rather, the two of them became one body, and members of each other, in the ruler of this world's vine who also became their head.

Before Adam's eyes opened, he did not feel this hunger or need. My grace dominated his life, and his body was like **a dead body** that has no needs. He did not feel the need to bond with another body. However, Adam refused to become a branch in My vine, and adhere to Me to live according to the Spirit to become one spirit with Me, a member in My body, and to remain as such in heaven and in eternity. When Adam refused to live according to the Spirit, and be filled by Me, the spiritual bread of life and the source of spiritual contentment, when he rejected Me, I took away My grace which he did not value, instead, he rejected it, and had no need for it. Had he demanded to live according to the spirit he would have found all he needed, all the contentment and comfort.

Adam sought another god, another type of contentment, someone else's vine, and he went after another helper to live by and become a member of his body. The bread of his life became someone else other than Me; this is why I drove him out of My presence, for he did not turn out to live according to My will. This was not the life for which I created Adam. He was not created to satisfy a desire in another being, other than Myself, and to obey another being who would soon become his head and the source of his life.

This is why I wrote My warning: For from now on five in one house will be divided: three against two, and two against three Lu 12:52. This is the human being with his five senses after having refused to be in My vine. So when the human being saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, the desire of sight began to exist through the sense of sight. The sense of taste began to respond to the body's hunger. These two are the reason for man's bondage; the three remaining senses were influenced and fell under that bondage. This is what it means: two against three in the same house or in the human being. The opposite takes place when a person begins to listen to My voice, when he opens his mind allowing light to shine upon it. The ear begins to live by the Spirit through the sense of hearing. The sense of smell then takes in My spirit, and instead of the five senses - vision, hearing, smell, taste, and touch - serving the world, they begin to hear My voice, take in My spirit, see My image with a spiritual vision. The Spirit thus drives the sense of sight. These three senses driven by My spirit will be against the two other senses, i.e., taste and touch, with the sword of My word and the fire of My Spirit. This is what I meant when I said: I came to send fire on the earth. Do you suppose that I came to give peace on earth? I tell you, not at all, but rather division Lu 12:49, 51. Some senses will follow Me against the will of the rest, and the law of the mind will become ready to act. One law shall win over the other - that which is controlling your body - I mean the bondage and driftage of this world's ruler, in whose vine you took refuge.

Adam, as well as any person who refused to be in My vine, even though I am the source of true contentment, yet he chose to live by his own flesh, thereby his own flesh became the vine, shall never be satisfied. For this is not the normal situation man was created to live in. This is why I said the truth to the Samaritan woman: Whoever drinks of this water **will thirst again**, Joh 4:13 I mean he shall be even thirstier than before. This is also what I told you in the parable of the wedding, I had prepared My dinner; My oxen and fatted cattle were killed. One of the guests said to Me, 'I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to test them Lu 14:19. This person began to see satisfaction of his five senses, which I likened to oxen that eat without satisfaction. The yoke of oxen is man's **endeavor to double his attempt to gratify** each of his five senses. The sense of touch is the sense with the most appetency. It is the reason why I allowed man to be married, as I

said: if they cannot exercise self-control, let them marry. For it is better to marry than **to burn with passion** 1 Cor 7:9. **The body seems to be burning** from the severity of hunger of the sense of touch.

What happened to Adam is similar to what happened to the eagle Ezekiel saw. It took from the cedar the highest branch. It cropped off its topmost young twig. It uprooted it and thought it made a new vine with it, however, the vine dried out. Similarly, Ezekiel saw a lion that knew their desolate places, and laid waste their cities; the land with its fullness was desolated by the noise of his roaring Ezr 19:7. Similarly, the fourth beast Daniel saw, that was dreadful, terrible, and exceedingly strong. It had huge iron teeth; it was devouring, breaking in pieces, and trampling the residue with its feet Dan 7:7. Also, like the gold statute Nebuchadnezzar saw. This statute was of fine pure gold. It gradually turned from silver, to bronze, to iron then it turned into clay. Finally it became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found Da 2. Like the ram Daniel saw which had two long horns that grew up to the host of heaven; and it cast down *some* of the host and *some* of the stars to the ground, and trampled them. By him the daily sacrifices were taken away. This is the ego that falsely regards itself as a god, and refuses any other god.

I did not create you to become creatures that worship Me. I had no need for other creatures' worship. My objective was to **create a creature who would become one in Me**. Many did not discern these days, although I wrote to you all of this. I said: that they all may be **one**, as You, Father, *are* in Me, and I in You John 17:21. For you are **members of My body**, of My flesh and of My bones Eph 5:30. I am the true vine you are the branches, and as the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me John 15. All of these things were said so you would become members of My body, **flesh of My flesh, and bones of My bones**, like I told you. This is for you to **enjoy Me to the fullest**, and thus you would be in My image and according to My likeness. For the member or the branch carries the same characteristics of the body. To implement this objective you should become internal parts of My body and not external like the angels.

Adam **did not appreciate** this matter, and so did many throughout history. Many did not even understand how to become members of My body, Me, the infinite God. This is only achieved **when you live totally according to the Spirit**. However, in My wisdom, I had to put the human being to the test. I had to also give him full freedom to choose to accept this situation, by making great sacrifices. This would only happen if he valued this gift, if he assessed the value of satisfaction and comfort when he is in Me. The test was necessary for Me to grant man this valuable priceless gift, only to those who

value it. It was not possible to grant it to anybody without having fought the good fight that proves he highly regards this gift.

This is why I gave the human being a body, so that it becomes a temporary source of life for him. Until he decides to accept Me as a source of his life, to live, move and be found in Me. He then begins to reduce his dependence on the body as a source of life. Adam was a **branch** standing at a crossroad, but you, you are now like dead **seeds**. In order for it to live in Me, it must first cease leading the same life. In other words, man must stop living according to the flesh, disobeying it in order to stop worshiping that flesh.

I gave you an example of this long road of suffering going from the land of Pharaoh to the land of Canaan. It starts with a narrow door, with a war followed by many other wars all the way. In that road, man resists his desires and any sort of satisfactions of this flesh and that vine in which he was born, lived by and became enslaved by it. Man also attempts to separate himself from it, like in the story of the children of Israel. I helped you get out of the land of Egypt, this corresponds to the fact that you were born slaves. You are like a branch in another vine, I mean you live according to the flesh, you seek to find comfort through the flesh, through delicious food, and through another body. You believe you are trying to please and worship Me while living in the land of Pharaoh. Yet, you do not know that it is not My will that you should find peace and comfort in the flesh and according to its standards, saying: God created us in this flesh to seek comfort, satisfaction and inhabitance through another body.

When I warned I said: For if you live according to the flesh you will die; those who are in the flesh cannot please God Ro 8. When I say those who live according to the flesh, I do not mean those who do evil or sin. Rather, I mean those who are satisfied though the flesh, or **find their satisfaction through their bodies, good food, or find their comfort with another body**. This person does not please Me, for this is not a life according to My will. **The flesh is not the true vine** I created man to live by and depend on it as a **source of satisfaction and comfort**. Remember when I praised John the Baptist saying: But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Mt 11:8 His food was wild honey; I showed you a model for the human being, the greatest among those born of women. Many were deceived thinking he is in the Old Testament and you are greater than him as you live the New Testament. I **am preaching the New Testament's gospel**, My teaching is in the New Testament. The Spirit drove Me into the wilderness and I was there in the wilderness forty days to show you the Way – the way to reach that same image in which I created you to be in all the fullness of the Spirit. So that I may become the source of your satisfaction and comfort, this is attained by wearing the flesh out,

nailing him to the cross, and restricting its desires. I do not wish you to be deceived and delight the flesh saying I justified your choice, for you were not created in that image.

## Whosoever lives according to the flesh will be attracted to another flesh, just like Adam when his eyes opened.

For he would still be living in the ruler of this world's vine, in him lives all the branches – all those who live according to the flesh. Each branch is attracted to another, not only like each member is attracted to another, but also, each member feels a certain oneness in the other. This is similar to the attraction between magnets and iron. Know that I created the earth in a certain way so that you would understand your lives. Each person who still lives in the flesh is living as a member of another body, and this is the secret of physical attraction between two bodies. This is the origin of sin, and this is how evil was introduced, this is the secret behind carnal sins and why they are committed abundantly. For the human being carries the characteristics of the Serpent, as if it dwells in his body. Indeed, St. Paul the Apostle discovered this matter when he said, But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin Ro 7:23. It appears as though the Serpent became indeed a member of the human being's body, who is unable to regulate it or have power over it without struggle to prevail over its power. As it is written: That the body of sin might be done away with Ro 6:6. The sole purpose of a serpent is to push the human being towards his desires and yearnings to adhere to another body, and this is what causes man to burn with passion, out of his extreme attraction, or rather hunger, to bond with another body.

This is completely contrary to those who are in the spirit in My vine and members of My body as it is written "but each one the other's well-being." (1 Cor. 10:24) Those who became members in My body they care for each other. As the work of the serpent is to attract the flesh to the flesh, likewise the spirit attracts the spirit of each member to the other's. That way each member will have heart to the other one, with strong love and by spirit he can be sensitive to the other member and love him as himself, because they are members of the same body. As I told you "Fulfill My joy by being like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord of one mind. Let nothing be done through selfish ambition or conceit, but in lowliness of mind" (Phil 2:2-3).

"Stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together" (Phil 1:27) "Be of the same mind toward one another" (Rom 12:16). "Each one the other's well-being," in the

last day the scrolls will be opened and I will condemn each person according to what is written in the gospel.

The way I had lived and the life of John the Baptist are the way and the treatment for the **old corrupted** man and from the sickness in which you were born. **By refusing the convenience of the flesh and crucifying the flesh from the lusts**. This is what it mean to stop obeying and worshiping the flesh.

That way he will be completely uprooted from the vine in which he was born and abiding under its dominion and slavery. This is achieved by receiving the perfect light and by understanding the purpose and the disease which entered into him and what he should do and what is the final picture, he should have, Nobody can be convinced to walk this way and die with Me in the likeness of My death except if he sought the truth from Me and insisted to know it. Then I will put mud on his eyes and give him sight and assurance to fight the good fight, the legal one, and die in the likeness of My death. Because faith without works is dead. I did not mean here the works of love and mercy. Which are also necessary.

But the works of mercy does not change the man or make him a new creation. But these works will take place as the person become filled of Me and in My likeness. They are fruits of the spirit, when you become filled of My spirit, naturally you will come close to My nature and My image. Then you will have My love, but you cannot have My image and My nature until you strive in the likeness of My death and walk as I walked to be led by the spirit into the wilderness as I did when I refused to satisfy the flesh and said "Man shall not live by bread alone".

I did not say "Man shall not live by food alone" because the purpose I created man for is to be a member of My body to walk by spirit, and he who started to walk through the difficult road to reach that goal, he has to decrease his dependence on the flesh as a source of life as much as he can if he wants to walk and be satisfied by the spirit. That is why Paul My son said "I discipline my body and bring it into subjection" (1 Con 9:27), that means man should depend on a minimal amount of food to feed his body, at the same time he will start to be satisfied by Me, and continue to be satisfied by the spirit gradually until the **spiritual satisfaction** becomes the **main satisfaction** in his life. In the difficult road, which leads you to this image, you need to be completely occupied by the things of the spirit. But preparing food is of the cares of the flesh that is why I started My speech in the ceremony on the mountain: "**Do not worry about your life, what you will eat**, but seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness" (Luke 12). Because you are at the beginning of the road and still walking in the flesh, and depend on

it as a source of life, I did not say "do not eat", but I told you about the conditions to strive through the difficult road, till every animal in you finally dies by restrictedly feeding the body, just the minimum to keep the body alive. That is why I did not say "not by food alone man shall live", because if I told you so, it would mean that My will is to care about preparing food, which is wasting time regarding the spiritual edifying. This way you also care to give the body its lust and desire; not what it need just to live.

When a man wants to prepare a tasty and delicious meal, he is not in my will that way, in the same time he obeys and worships his body by providing its desires, but I did not say so, but I said accurately "Do **not seek what you should eat or what you should drink**; for all these things, the nations of the world seek after" (Luke 12:29-30), it is not My will for you to live by seeking food, and thinking that you can walk through the difficult road at the same time and to have satisfaction by Me as well. Like the seed which refused to be buried and die. It also means that you still alive and not dead.

For a dead man cannot seek food, also it mean you are not obeying and worshipping Me and you still care about your body by obeying it and giving its desire, so you are worshipping the flesh that is why I wrote to you, "To be carnally minded is death, because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be" (Rom 8:6-7), as he still worshipping another god. That it is why I told you also, "Those who are in the flesh cannot please God" (Rom 8:8). I did not mean by "those who are in the flesh" those who commit sin, but those who care for their bodies by preparing its desired food and do what is convenient to their bodies, that is what I meant by "who are in the flesh" I cannot work in you, through My spirit, as long as you are worshipping your flesh, you will be like the seed which refused to die, because you did not die in the flesh and prefer to worship your flesh, even if you give your flesh very little care. But I commanded you, "Not by bread alone man shall live" this means you feed your body, the least amount of food enough for living, this for whoever want to be a burnt sacrifice, that every animal in him should die, and follow me to die in the likeness of My death, by the death of his flesh as I have shown you the way of the resurrection.

But even if a man started to strive by eating bread only, he should know that not by bread alone (not only by crucifying the flesh) he will live and grow in spirit. But he have to understand every word coming out of My mouth and apply it, and he should be in communication with Me through continuous prayer and reading My word to be satisfied by Me. The buried seed will not make it a tree, or become alive at once; it is only preparing itself and fulfilling the conditions to get the water: the source of life. Likewise

by crucifying your body, you are declaring that you have stopped worshipping your body, like the seed which was buried. I Am the living water I will revive you, and you will have your true source of life in Me, not the delicious food your body desires. At this point, you will be a branch in My true vine. This will be for anyone who will start to walk as I walked, and as I commanded him, and as I showed you when I was in the wilderness for 40 days. When I was hungry, the prince of the world sought to push me to eat even bread, I said to him "not by bread alone man shall live", for he who started to walk through that way, bread will not be his food, or the source of his life or his only satisfaction. Because he started to walk by the spirit, his satisfactions will come from My spirit as the source of the life for his spirit, in which he is now born. But bread will be the source of satisfaction for the body only, even bread, as man grow in spirit with Me, he will decrease eating it gradually until he reach My stature, as I have shown you, when I remained in the wilderness for 40 days. This man will be like he dead seed which was buried and I will start to fill him by My spirit, then he will start to walk by the spirit, but he who still provide his body with food as it desires, he is not yet obeying Me, even if he thought that he can be communicated to Me to be filled of Me. I will tell him that: I did not say: "not by food alone you shall live", but I said: "Not by bread alone". Even if you eat bread only, it is not enough to reach My image and example, but if you want to be a branch and live in Me, you should not care for your body and its desires. You should had to feed your body with the minimum as bread. Then you concentrate on spiritual satisfaction and every word come out of My mouth, by this way you will live and grow.

"For if you live according to the flesh **you will die**, but if by the spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live" (Rom 8:13), "For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life" (Rom 8:6). "So those who are in the flesh cannot please God. But you are not in the flesh" (Rom 8:8-9).

In the parable in which I told you about the man who went to his friend at midnight and asked to lend him three loaves, for another friend of him came to him on his journey and he had nothing to set before this friend; the first friend was asleep with his children on bed as I told you, he was **symbolizing Me**, and I instructed you, that you ought to pray always, and no to faint; so, I taught you through insistence and urgency, this man received what he wanted from Me, for everyone who asks shall receive. I have told you there are **three kinds of satisfaction** I offer you, **bread**, **fish** and **egg**, these satisfactions are the three loaves that I **lend** to each person who asks, and the loan is a gift, it is not yours it is like a stewardship I entrusted each man with it, which is My temple, whoever was not faithful with this stewardship it will become **unrighteous mammon** on him. I want to lend you the bread, the fish and the eggs, in order to take the profits of what I

have lent you before. The prince of the world wants to offer you a fake satisfaction, that is why, I told you what man whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone (Luke 11:11). What the world and the prince of the world offer is not a true satisfaction, but a stumbling stone, as when the devil offered me, while I was in the flesh. And said to me: "command that these stones become bread; make these stones a source of satisfactions for you" (Matthew 4:3), I said to him How? It is a stone! How can a stone become a satisfaction? Whoever became in spirit, will see the satisfaction of the world as stone, but any man not in spirit he will not see this truth, he will think that delicious food and the lusts of the world are good satisfaction, but he who walks in spirit, will see the truth, that is a big stumbling stone which hinder the seed I sow on the ground to grow, and I told you "because it has no root" (Luke 8:13). But anyone who have not a spiritual discernment, the devil will say to him "make this stone a source of satisfaction". But I have told you "I am the bread of life;" I Am the only true satisfaction that you will have by fulfilling the conditions, as you stop giving much attention to your body by realizing that to be carnally minded is death and a stumbling stone, and then start praying. How can a reasonable man be satisfied by a stone?

The second satisfaction I offer you is the fish which all saints have tasted, when they launched out into the deep, this is what I taught the disciples when I said to them "Launch out into the deep" (Luke 5:4) and when they had done this, they caught a great number of fish.

At the same time, the devil seeks to offer you his second satisfaction, his second deception to feed the self. When the devil came to Me the second time, he said to Me "throw yourself down from here, so while you are descending before the people and every one see you, you feel happy and joyful", so I told him "This is not a true satisfaction, but it is fatal satisfaction like the serpent" because it feeds the self, which is against God completely, it also deceives man that he can be independent being and he will be the head for himself; this is completely against the purpose. The same way, the devil had deceived Adam and Eve in the old time. He took advantage of their ignorance, as they did not understand the purpose clearly and perfectly, that they were created to become members of My body and I am the head only. I Am the true father, who give the second satisfaction which is the fish, to whoever seek to have satisfaction from me which all saints have tasted, and as a result, they have left the world, that is why I told you "what man is there among you who, if his son asks for a fish will he give him a serpent?" while I remind you to have this satisfaction I offer you, the devil is deceiving you by offering you the second satisfaction which is the second deception. Do you think that I give you a serpent instead of a fish? Do you think I Am not satisfying you with a true

satisfaction as the world do? The fish symbolizing the saints, whom while they are in the sea of that world, they are swimming and not dying, as if they are in heaven swimming, I want you to comprehend what the saints have comprehended. As I told you: "may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the width and length and depth and height, to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge" (Ephesians 3:18-19), the satisfaction with fish was the symbol of that.

The satisfaction that the saints have tasted, which I wanted you to taste, and not to be satisfied by feeding yourselves, and to have honor before the people's sight. This is not a real satisfaction but a fatal serpent's venom. Which is the second offer, the devil seek to satisfy you with, instead of being satisfied by the fish. Therefore I have satisfied the multitude and the disciples by the fish, because I wanted them to understand, that I was seeking to provide them with this satisfaction, which the saints have tasted. The third satisfaction I offer you is the egg, which is the satisfaction by the fruits of the spirit. That is My resurrection within you and your coming out of the tomb like a bird, at the same time the devil is seeking to entice you and deceive you with the third deception, the satisfaction by the scorpion as I told you: "if a son asks for an egg from any father among you will be offer him a scorpion" (Luke 11:12), when the devil came to Me the third time, he said to me "I will give you all the kingdoms of the world if you will fall down and worship me" (Mathew 4:9) then I said to him "Away with you, satan! For it is written, you shall worship the lord your God, and him only you shall serve" (Mathew 4:10), this is the kind of satisfaction by which the devil entice the people to reign on the world and to love godhood and this the terrible destroying death itself and this is the same deception by which the devil deceived Adam and Eve. When he said to Them, "You will be like God" (Genesis 3:5). And they have been deceived and imagined that it is a great satisfaction, and did not realize that it is like the scorpion bite which causes immediate death.

I have told you "All that is in the world – the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, all are fake satisfactions. I have told you I want to **lend** you all these kinds of satisfactions, which were symbolized by the three loaves of bread, I resembled it by the loan, because I want you to give Me the profits after I satisfy you through satisfying others. What I give you is not yours, not only for you, but also for others. As the virgin of song said to Me, "Draw me away we will run after you" (song of Solomon 1:4), not only me I will run after you, but I will make many to run after you.

Those who take this journey for the three days, they will reach the resurrection at the end and will have satisfaction in every day. When he starts to walk with Me, I will satisfy him with My bread, the second day when he starts striving, he will taste what the saints have tasted, which is the satisfaction of the fish. When his old man dies completely and experiences My resurrection within him, this will be the satisfaction of the egg, he will move from the satisfaction of the barley which I told you, "Three quarts of barley for a denarius" (Revelation 6:6), but after resurrection, his satisfaction become of a quart of wheat, and he will not need 1/5 of the grain at the time of famine, because he will not feel hungry any more, and will not pay the debt of the twenty kors of wheat, as his debts have been paid. And he will not need to store food for the time of famine later on.

The draft will be one and the unrighteous mammon will not be any more, but will become the true riches in the fourth day, I have created the suns and the galaxies to be signs by night and day, they are symbols for those who became members of My body, after resurrection on the third day. They became a model like the star which appeared to the wise men from the east and led them. It symbolizes a saint who could lead the others to Me by My light that dwells in him, and bring them from any place to Me. As Daniel, Elijah and John the Baptist, they were stars, they led many by My light in them, because I lent them the three loaves, so they came to Me with profits of many others. They were satisfied and became a source of satisfaction for many, like the five loaves and the two fishes that is symbolizing the soul with all its senses. Like the wise virgins, this soul is satisfied by Me, and became a source of satisfaction for many.

The friend who has come to that man on his journey and that man wanted to set some food before him to satisfy him, he represents every soul feeling alienation in this world that feels its need to be satisfied by Me. This will happen after a period of time passed after lending the three loaves, and it will be at the midnight as I told you.

I will tell you about the sacrifices in the book of Leviticus later on. What I am going to tell you about now, is how can be for any man still with animal nature become member of my entity and partaker of the divine nature. For the first stage, the animal is slaughtered and its blood is shed.

Blood is the source of the old life, by which this man had been living. Before becoming satisfied by Me, the world, food and the honoring by people were the source of his satisfaction. Then he rejects to continue having satisfaction by these things and slaughters his will and blood is shed. His mind is enlightened in the first day. But in the second day, the sacrifice is washed entirely with its legs, cut into pieces and laid in order, and as I have told you in the second day I revive you, because life begins in you when you start the true striving. At the third stage, the fire consumes the sacrifice turning it into

ashes, this means that every animal in you will die totally and perish, it is no longer he who lives but I live in him.

It is written, "Finally, my brethren, be strong in the lord and in the power of his might, put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil, and having done all, to stand... stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth." (Ephesians 6:10-11, 13-14). Every man should notice that I repeated the subject of "standing" three times.

When I was on the cross I said "it is finished", then I died and My side was pierced with a spear. But I did not ascend yet after that, though I have accomplished redemption, this is because I was God and human in the same time, As god I have accomplished the redemption, but as a man I still acting the role of the man who walk the way to reach the image and the model of God.

I was teaching you the last step to reach resurrection by entering the tomb for a period of time, as Noah had entered the ark for a period of time, to kill every animal in him. The tomb means you **continue in death**, as I told you "and having done all, to stand", so you can be adapted to be dependent on Me as the source of life, after you had been depending on the delicious food, glory, the human passion, the lusts of the world and the lusts of the eyes, so on.

When a man refuse gradually to be satisfied by all these things and dies totally; he dies with Me in the likeness of My death and be crucified with Me, he should not expect to rise immediately just like that, but he have to stay a period of time inside the tomb. Unfortunately, it is very rare to find among pastors who teach about this period and this stage, the continuation in death and how it happens.

This is obvious, because very rare to find him, who teach you how to die and live the life of death for a long time, because he who did not undergo death, how can he teach about it? Like the one who did not climb a mountain before, How can he tell the people about climbing and its conditions or what they are going to face during climbing the mountain? How they are going to react to each difficulty? How can a man speak about something he did not experience?

I did not tell you that after having done all, you will rise immediately. Likewise after I have died on the cross, it was not possible to rise in the same day. Even among the pastors and theologians many had spent their lives and died without comprehending the difference between death, and the continuation in death, and what the tomb means is their lives and what is its conditions, what is its spiritual meaning and interpretation and

its benefits, and were you can find in the scripture, the symbols and the teaching about this subject.

All of these cannot happen except to whom asks Me, then I will lead them by myself, I Am the shepherd, and will bear them on eagle's wings. Faith without work is dead; without strife and spirit, man becomes dead. Do you have eyes that cannot see and minds that cannot comprehend to that extent? Many had their life time without realizing what is exactly the purpose, and thought that the purpose is to go to heaven and did not know that I Am the purpose. I did not say, heaven is the true vine, but I said, "I Am the true vine", My purpose for you is to be conformed to My image and to reach the measure of My stature.

As it is written, "Till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ" (Ephesians 4:13), Haven't you read the written? Have you asked me what the meaning of these words? Why didn't you ask Me? Why I went to the wilderness and fasted for 40 days? And when I got hungry, I refused to eat a loaf of bread? Are you insisting to ignore the scripture and the way; which is Me? Have not you understand the meaning of My words till now, "I Am the way" (John 14:6). I meant the life which I have lived is the way, and the only way which leads you to that image, I created you to be as written, "Ought himself also to walk just as he walked" (1 John 2:6), and "Christ being put to death in the flesh, leaving us an example, that you should follow his steps" (1 Peter 3:18, 2:21).

You should have realized that the purpose to create man is to be transformed into My image, when you become members in My body and branches in My vine and parts of My entity. Many **loved themselves and did not love Me**, and convinced themselves that the goal is to enter heaven, indeed entering heaven does not **need to walk through the difficult way** or narrow gate and this is true, but to be joined with Me, the old man have to die in you through striving in the difficult way perfectly and legally. This is the real purpose I have created you for.

Therefore not many are striving now to go out to the wilderness with Me, and did not die in the likeness of my death, and even they did not ask, what is the meaning to die in the likeness of My death, but they want to stay in Pharaoh's land beside the pots of meat, as the children of Israel did and rejected freedom, only for food, because their god is their belly, consequently they did not seek to be led by My spirit, that they may understand why I went out to the wilderness and fasted for 40 days.

All these happened, because their goal was only to go to heaven, also because they did not ask Me clearly to have the perfect light at noon or what the purpose is. In fact, because they love themselves and did not love Me, they refuse to understand or hear what is written, "Death is working in us;" (2 Corinthians 4:12), "For your sake we are killed all day long" (Romans 8:36), they have refused the idea of death for the old man, refused to be convinced, because they insisted to make their goal to enter heaven only. Their reason, is that the thief who was crucified on the right side of Jesus entered heaven without striving only by grace.

This is true, the thief on the right side entered heaven by My grace, though I wrote clearly, "That you put off, concerning your former conduct, the old man which grow corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, and be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness" (Ephesians 4:22-24). Indeed, entering heaven does not need striving or a narrow gate or difficult way be or the old man to be put to death.

Let every man ask himself, What does it mean to be killed all day long? What does it mean to die in the likeness of My death? What does it mean to perish the outward man? Those who say that: all these will happen, in the day when man leaves this world, then he depart his body and the outward man perish how you say so, while I said, "Being renewed day by day". Is he going to die and they live, and his spirit returns to him so he will live, then he dies another time, and his spirit returns to him again and live? And so on. Does they think this is what the gospel means.

Let every man ask Me to comprehend what the meaning of perishing the outward man is and what the renewal of the inner man day by day is. But in order to come to the purpose, to become after My image and example and to be perfect like Me till you reach the measure of My stature this need a new creation by putting the old man to death, through striving in the difficult way, entering through the narrow gate, dying in the likeness of My death, walking as I had walled, and offering himself as a burnt sacrifice till it turns into ashes. As written, "Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day".

You should be completely alienated from this body and this strange vine and even the old man should perish like a burnt sacrifice, in order to be a member in My entity. In order to achieve this purpose, Adam had to begin to be in contact with Me always, love Me, be satisfied by Me and refuse to have any other purpose in this life, that way I become his head.

I didn't create Adam to be independent entity, or to be a branch and a member in other body or to live by this other body and be in it, or to dwell in his body for his own convenience and satisfaction. But I have created him to be a branch in My entity alone, to live and move and have his being in Me alone. Which can be achieved, when he put his body to death; to let every lust in him dies, then he will be free from sin and from anything against My will, as I wrote to you, "For he who has died had been freed from sin" (Romans 6:7). So, sin will not reign over a dead body.

The most important thing, which Adam did not understand, is the command by which I closed My saying in John's gospel, when I said "He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life." (John 12:25) through ages, a lot of people did not comprehend, what I meant by the most important command I have said before I ascend which is, "He who loves his life, he will lose it and destroyed himself". Why? Because he who loves something it means he care for this thing, it also means that this thing is of a great value in his sight, so he cares for it. And as a result of his care, he thinks that this thing will bring him benefits with satisfaction, same way he who loves himself, he gives more attention to himself, thinking that his self is of a great value.

His self and his body are the source of his satisfaction, even his treasured and the most precious thing, as I told you about one of the rules of the way "For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also" (Mathew 6:25), the valuable and the precious thing is like a treasure for that man, the thing which man have heart for it and set his heart on it. This means he loves this thing and gives it his concern, and as it will bring him satisfaction, he considers it the source of his life and satisfaction. The word love means to concern, because this thing is precious, even the most precious thing to him, as it is the source of riches and satisfaction.

When a man loves himself, this means he cares about himself, because he sees himself as a precious thing, and see his self and his body as the source of his satisfaction and life too, and this against My will all the way. Because this means that this man decided to be independent entity, and his body is the vine by which he lives, not me, which is completely against my will and purpose, that is why I told you when a man loves himself as a result, he will **destroy** himself.

I did not create man to have his life, satisfaction and riches from his body. The farmer who gives a great care for the seeds, by sowing and growing it, as it is his source of living, satisfaction, and riches. He awaits it to grow, and become a tree giving fruits as he gives it a complete care from his side, because it is the source of his life and living, the

same way who loves himself; he did not comprehend the purpose, but he accepted to have his life, satisfaction and richness from his body.

I have created man to have his life, satisfaction and riches from Me, because I Am the origin of the whole universe. I Am truth; anything outside Me is vain and not true, have no value because it will not last. That is why the greatest command in the history of humanity was, "You shall love the lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength" (Deuteronomy 6:12), this means you care about Me only, till you be a branch in My entity, because I have created you, to get your satisfaction, your life, the satisfaction of your mind, heart and body: your whole being from Me.

You should love Me with all you heart and with all your mind, you should fight with all your strength to fulfill this purpose if you want. But he who loves himself, he have decided to care about himself, because he have considered himself and his body the source of his life and satisfaction. A lot of people had spent their whole life time and died, without understanding the meaning of this command and even did not understand the meaning of love.

When I created man, I intended that he cares about Me only with acceptance, awareness and conviction that I Am his source of satisfaction and the true riches. My last warning and command to humanity, "He who loves his life, he will lose it;" this means that man have seen his life is the source of his satisfaction, so it deserves his care.

As though his soul is a vine, he should care for it, that is why I told you "you are members of My body," this means I want you to be indeed members and parts of My entity, My flesh and My bone, like the branch in the vine, and because I am a spirit, so in order to achieve that purpose, you have to be in the spirit. But Adam did not seek to understand or experience that, so he was tired, because he was not filled by Me and he chose to depend on his flesh as a source of life. His mind and heart were empty, so he started to suffer and feel the **pain** of **emptiness** and he needed satisfaction for his mind and his heart.

I gave him something to do to keep his mind busy by giving names for animals and birds, though his suffering with pain continued, consequently he **started to feel** his need to a helper to **help him to bare that pain**. But what caused Me to grieve me and hurt My heart is that he did not ask Me to be his helper to help him, because he **refused to love Me**, as **he started to love himself**.

Adam did not understand that I have created him to be a member in My entity, like the branch in the vine, not more. Therefore I affirmed in the New Testament that **you are members of My body, parts of My flesh and My bones**.

Every member should care for the other and support him by what every joint supplies to each other, that is why I told My disciples, "That you love one another, as I have loved you, by this all will know that you are My disciples" (John 13:34-35), that you care for one another, through this, every member will be edified, purified, strengthened, which will be reflected.

Each member seeks to save another member, in fact he seeks his own salvation and strength too, and so the command was, "We, being many, are one body in Christ, and individually members of one another" (Romans 12:5), unfortunately, the grieving thing, this is not what is happening these days, because everybody begin to love themselves as Adam did and this is the beginning of the destruction of human race, which will continue.

Man refused to love Me because he refused Me to be his God and the head in his life, also he refused to deny himself, so he refused to care about Me, but he **loved himself**; cares for himself, because he **wanted his soul to be** the **source** of his life and satisfaction and the vine by which he lives; to walk according to the flesh, not according to the spirit. What grieved Me much more is that Adam chose to be the head for himself instead of seeking to be a member of My body and My flesh, if he chose Me to be his head.

He sought to fulfill his own will, and did not ask Me to be his helper, when he felt the pain of the emptiness of his mind, but he asked to have a helper comparable to him, someone like him. **It is obvious that I should create Eve** at the **same time**, when I **created** Adam, What do you think? Isn't it reasonable to create Eve in the same moment when I created Adam? Ask yourselves, Isn't it very logic and naturally to do so? or What is My plan? Ask yourselves, Why did I create Adam alone at the beginning and wait for years later to create Eve?

Those who think that this was My will to create Eve to be helper to Adam, I say, firstly, Why have I waited all these years? Did you ask yourselves? Isn't it reasonable to allow Eve to share in everything from the beginning? To allow Eve to see and feel all what Adam have seen and felt of My love? To have absolute equality in everything, out of justice, reason and wisdom. Why do you think I prefer Adam to Eve? For I have shown him first how to grow the garden for his sake, and allow him to share Me to

nominate the different species of birds, animals and reptiles, which were in very big numbers at that time. What do you think, why I did not allow Eve to share in all these things? Ask your selves, Why didn't I create the helper in the first day I have created Adam? If My will was to create Eve to be a helper to Adam, Why did I leave him for long time without her? Am I unjust God to create a man and leave him without helper for long time? I say these words to those who say that My will was to create Eve to be helper to Adam. If, indeed, My plan was to create Eve as a helper to Adam. Was facing that makes him need a helper?

Secondly, Why didn't I create Eve (the helper) from the beginning? Is **there any being inside My paradise and My garden** who needs a helper? I Am the perfect God who created everything good and fine, Does My work and My handmade lack anything? Or accompanied with labor that Adam lack anything, or Is he in pain that needed to have a helper with him? I was not the cause of his need for a helper, but mainly because he was not filled of Me and was not a member in My entity, and so he did not get the perfect rest, which in turn caused him to be tired, and suffered emptiness and needed a helper. For whoever become a member of My body, How can he lack or need anything else?

This is what will be in heaven all the eternity: I have tried to teach Adam and adapt him to this kind of life by being a branch in Me. What is the thing that causes pain to Adam, so he had to have a helper? And What thing this creature lacks while I Am with him? If Adam needed a helper in the garden, same thing will be repeated with you, and you will need a helper in heaven, because the garden of Eden is small picture for what will be in the life of heaven, therefore I allowed marriage in the new testament and I said clearly, "But if any man thinks he is behaving improperly toward his virgin, if she is past the flower of youth, and thus it must be, let him do what he wishes. He does not sin; let them marry. Nevertheless he who stands stead fast in his heart, having no necessity, but has power over his own will and has so determined in his heart that he will keep his virgin, does well, he who does not give her in marriage does better." (1 Corinthians 7:36-38)

What do you think, Why I tell you that he who does not give her in marriage does better? Why I compare between the married and the unmarried, and repeat My words and say, "**He who does not give her in marriage does better**."? Do you have eyes that do not see and minds that do not understand, all these words and comparison? If I have created Adam to marry, How can I contradict Myself later and say, "He who does not give her in marriage does better"? (1 Corinthians 7:38) But if any man knew that he will going to die in that day, the day of his marriage, How would he think about his life? Or

What will his mind be occupied with? Is it the wedding party on earth or that in heaven? The earthly groom or the heavenly one?

Of course he will think about the truth and the real life; the priority for the real life, this was the reason for the comparison between the married and the unmarried, and it does not mean that I reject marriage, but because I know that every man inhabit in his body and not in the spirit, he cannot be satisfied that way, but he will be in hunger and pain, even his body will become like the burned wood, that's why I said marriage is better than burning and of course he **will need a helper as happened with Adam**, so I gave permission to man to marry, which is better than sinning. This is not the purpose I have created man for, but the purpose is that every soul be a bride for Me alone and becomes in perfect holiness, after My image and example.

Every man going to marry should ask himself, if he died in the day of his wedding and his life is finished, Where is he going? Did he fulfill the purpose for which I have created him to be transformed into that same image? Hence, **this is the priority** that **he should focus on it** and this is not annoying Me, but I allowed it to happen as I allowed Adam, but it does not mean to forget the purpose and the priority.

If marriage was the goal, I would marry when I was in the flesh, and if anyone said, Christ does not need to marry, Do I need to be baptized and circumcised also? And I Am God, Do I need to grow in stature, grace and wisdom? But I gave you an example.

If you believe that I Am God who is manifested in the image of human, Do I need to fast? Of course not, I did not need fasting, but I was **giving you an example** to show **you the ideal way**. If marriage is the ideality, I would marry, as I was baptized, while I do not need baptism, but I was, **giving you an example to follow My** steps.

As I told you, "That which is born of the flesh **is flesh**, and that which is born of the spirit is spirit" (John 3:6), he is the fruit of the flesh; the result of the weakness and the lust of the flesh, consequently he walks according to the flesh, you have to be born of the spirit.

I have come to show you and teach you that those whom were born of the will of the flesh and of the will of man, cannot be My children, because they were born as a result of the will of the flesh; weakness of the flesh as I said, "If a man has no power over his own will, let him marry, because marriage is better than burning with passion." This kind of birth has no benefits, that is why you have to be born again, as your birth is the fruit of the flesh; **the result of the weakness** of the flesh and the most important is to be born of Me, so I will be your father, not your carnal father be your true father, because I

want you to be **members in My entity** not in another entity or another person, or another father, this is for who want Me to be their father, for it is impossible for a man to have two fathers. Each person have to choose the **father he wants**.

Does he want Me to be his father and to become a member in My entity, or he choose his carnal father to be his father? He have to choose, Does he want to be in the spirit and walk according to the spirit? Then I will become his father. Or Does he want to be in flesh and walk according to the flesh? So his carnal father will be his father.

Many had lived and died without realizing this matter, it is impossible for any man to have two fathers, because **he cannot live in the flesh** and **in the spirit at the same time**. I have created man to choose Me to be his God, his head, his vine, his father and the source of his life, even his whole life.

It is Me who came to teach you how to be born of the spirit, to be your teacher and your example, for that, how I can marry and bring children by the flesh, if the scripture say, "Leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, **not laying again**, the foundation of repentance from dead works." (Hebrews 6:1) I wanted to teach you, what you should be focusing on, that is to focus on how to reach perfection, to only think about things in heaven, I have come to teach you how to be dead from the basic principles of the world, that is the way to resurrection, if you died with Me, as the scripture said, though why you are still living in the world! You are not from this world, Haven't you read these words before? Or this is the first time you hear about it, and as the scripture said, "If then you were raised with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ is sitting at the right hand of God. Set your mind on things above" (Colossians 3:1-2), but if a man could not set his mind on things above, if he could not walk the way of perfection, if he could not die in the likeness of My death and if he could not exercise self-control over his body and his five senses, for such case, I gave him the permission to marry, I did not refuse, but the only condition I allowed him to marry is when he cannot exercise self-control. It is a permission to those who are unable.

Why I say "the time is short, those who have wives should be **as though they had none**." (1Corinthians 7:29) I said also, "He who is unmarried cares for the things of the lord, but he who is married cares about the things of the world—how he may please his wife" (1 Corinthians 7:32, 33), there is a very important thing which is, any man born of the flesh, he is born according to the will of man, this kind of birth cannot or help to achieve the purpose, but he have to be born again. I have told you, that this is the will of man, **not mine** did not you read that, "But as many as received him, to them he gave the

right to become children of God, to those who believe in his name: who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." (John 1:12-13) I have told you that: My children who were born, not **of the will** of **the flesh**, nor of the will **of man**, nor of blood.

My children should be born of the spirit that they might become My children. In other words, if your natural birth which is by the will of the flesh and the will of the man, is according to my will, why I wouldn't ask you and commit you to be born again from above: from the spirit. Don't you see that this is the greatest evidence that being born of the flesh is not My own will? It is the result of the weakness of man as it is written, "But if that first covenant had been faultless, then no place would have been sought for a second." (Hebrews 8:7)

Adam did not live according to the life in heaven for which I have created him, because this is My will that Adam should walk according to the spirit, but as Adam did not join Me, he felt emptiness and hunger, and needed a helper, so he joined Eve and obeyed her and fulfilled her desires; disobeying Me.

He ate and became naked, his eye were opened and knew Eve his wife, and so every man born of the flesh is the fruit of the will of flesh. The whole events are connected together. As it is written, "For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption." (Galatians 6:8) Adam sowed to his flesh so the fruit of his work is the flesh: the old corrupted man, Was this My will? Or the will of a man who refused to live according to the will of his God who brought him into existence out of nothing. The way Adam chose to marry, with the resulted corrupted flesh, Is it My will to be born of the corrupted old man? Or Is it the will of a man who rejected to live in My will, the true God? Therefore I have affirmed to you, "He who is born of the flesh is flesh;" corruptible nature as a result of Adam's refusal to walk according to My will, consequently, his nature became corrupted, and while he is in this corruptible nature, which separated him from Me, he knew Eve his wife, and the fruit of the flesh was a corruptible flesh. And you thought wrongly that bringing Eve for Adam to marry her was My will, consequently, My will is going to be the corruptible fruit. All what Adam did: happened in consequence when he refused to live the life I have created him for. Was this My will?

He loved Eve, not Me, then he obeyed her blindly, Was this my will? Then he was completely separated from the nature I have created him with, his eyes were opened, became naked, knew Eve and married her with this fruit of their marriage, the first killer in history the fruit of the flesh, which Adam sowed, became corrupted, Is this My will? It is the will of man and the will of the flesh as I have told you. Where is My will in this

series? The series of this story from the beginning was not My will, only the creation of man to be after My image and example, this is My will, but he refused My will from the beginning, through the freedom which I have given him, it was not My will to bring him a woman, I foreknew that she will be the cause to drive him out to be miserable and to lose the pure picture.

Therefore he who is born according to the will of the flesh have acquired a nature that cannot be a part of My entity and a member of My body: the spirit. Since this birth is not according to My will, I have told you, you should be born again, as this birth is against My will. Until now you didn't understand My will and you cannot differentiate between My will and My allowance! If Adam did not disobey Me by choosing another vine to inhabit, he would not be separated from Me, his eyes would not be opened and he wouldn't knew Eve. Were Adam's disobedience, his transformed nature, being naked and knowing Eve according to My will?

The whole story and subject are connected together as the son of the king who could not study a special course to qualify him to be a prince, like the sons of kings should do. He was ordered by his father, the king, but the son refused to study to avoid the pain of the study, so his father had to make him join a qualifying school to learn a profession, and after some years, the king obligated his son to study the recommended course and said to him, "I allowed you to learn a profession for a certain time, but you cannot be my son as you are, you have to study from the beginning."

You have been born by the corruptible old nature, and I indeed allowed man to marry and have children by the flesh, I allowed him to have progeny by the will of man and flesh; the weakness of the flesh, as I told you, "But if they cannot exercise self-control, let them marry. For it is better to marry than burn with passion." (1 Corinthians 7:9) Do you think, as you cannot exercise self-control and your flesh is burning with passion, that this is My will? Where are your minds? But My permission to man to marry is for who cannot exercise self-control, and the resultant fruit of the flesh and of the will of man; of the will of the flesh and blood won't profit, because it is not My will, but the will of man who cannot exercise self-control.

For he who wants to be My son cannot come by this kind of birth, which is of the will of man who could not exercise self-control, with the resultant fruit of the flesh. But he have to be born again, that's why the apostle Paul, My son, said, "I want you to be without care", these are not Paul's words, but My words, and this is what the scripture says, "For prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy spirit." (2 Peter 1:21)

Is this what the bible and the gospel talk about? In which every word was spoken in spiritual manner only, even when apostle Peter asked Me saying, "If such is the case of the man with his wife, it is better not to marry" (Mathew 19:10), I did not rebuke Peter saying, "How do you say that?" but I said to him, "All cannot accept this saying but only those to whom it has been given." (Mathew 19:11) I, indeed, told you in the bible that from the beginning of creation I have made them male and female, for I knew from the beginning that the majority of people will walk according to the flesh, and I gave them a permission. Even those whom are faithful to Me will remain in the old testament in their lives because the truth is, whoever entered into a new covenant with Me, their soul became My bride and I became their only groom in their life, they won't lack anything and won't need a helper, for I haven't hear before that a branch in a vine needed to be satisfied or needed a helper from outside the vine.

If I have warned, even the married, "The time is short, so that from now on, even those who have wives should be as though they had none" (1 Corinthians 7:29), because I want them to be ready in that day and every day, when I come in the midnight to be their eternal heavenly groom, this is the priority I was teaching you to be more concerned, in order not to care about the things of the world but about Me and to seek to please Me, the lord, so I wrote, "But he who is married cares about the things of the world how he may please his wife." (1 Corinthians 7:33)

Even if I gave a permission for many to marry from the beginning because they were not filled of Me, not satisfied of Me, but I want them all to go for perfection. After you strive to be satisfied from Me and be walking in the spirit, the flesh will not need another entity to get its sense of touch or its other senses satisfied, as they became in the spirit, therefore this was My clear commandment that I Am going to ask the whole world to obey, which is time is short, so that from now on even those who have wives should be as though they had none and those who use this world as not misusing it." Therefore I have affirmed My words by My spirit, that even he who has wife should proceed their life as though he had none, for he who is married cares about the things of the world—how he may please his wife.

This is natural because his mind will care about the things of the family, so the man who cares about the things of the world and how to please his wife, How can he love Me from all his heart, from all his mind, unless he becomes in a new covenant with Me?

Those whom have wives should start to live a new life, as though they had none, which achieved as the man walk further into the deep with Me to be satisfied of My spirit, as I have said in the scripture, "That Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith;

that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the width and length and depth and height to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge, that you may be filled with all the fullness of God." (Ephesians 3:17-19)

When you become satisfied of Me and be filled with all the fullness of God, the flesh will not need to be satisfied even by food, and you will be led by the spirit, as I have shown you in the wilderness as a practical example, how can **a man be led by** the spirit and be completely satisfied by the spirit, and even don't need food or bread anymore, because his body became completely satisfied by the spirit, as I showed you myself as a practical example, how come for this man to seek to be satisfied by other entity, What do you think? Haven't you read what the bible said about the saints who, "Wandered about in sheep skins and goat skins, they wandered in deserts and mountains, in dens and caves of the earth"? (Hebrews 11:37-38)

When a man is satisfied by My spirit, he will not walk in the flesh anymore, consequently he will not seek what the flesh needs, because the spirit of man became completely satisfied by My spirit, the whole being of the man became satisfied, then the flesh will not seek what it was seeking before, and the man will not be walking according to the flesh, but will walk on earth as in heaven, Don't you understand the Lord's prayer that I have taught you till now, which you repeat every day!

I wanted from every man to live as in heaven, to be qualified to live with Me in heaven, it is not about forgiving sins to enter into heaven; it is not my purpose for you to enter heaven. I did not create man to enter a certain place, but to be members of My body by transforming your nature completely, not by forgiving your sins only, which will be through the death of your old corruptible man, but also the creation of a new man after you have been striving for long time in the difficult way, which I have given you an analogy for it, which was the way from the land of Pharaoh to the land of Canaan.

After all these years, How can't you understand neither My intention, nor the scripture, nor My life which is the only way to reach the purpose? Why do you think I told you in the scripture, "Those who are in the flesh cannot please God."? (Romans 8:8) The purpose is not to live according to the flesh, which means to be satisfied by the flesh along with every other sense seeking to be satisfied differently, this comes as result of missing of the spirit in your lives, which in turn leads to hunger in the spirit with every other sense also and in particular, the sense of touch that makes man as if he is burning when hunger is severe. "A satisfied soul loathes the honeycomb" (Proverbs 27:7), **but the** 

hungry soul, as it lock being satisfied of My spirit, will suffer burning with passion and every bitter thing is sweet for it.

I did not create you to live according to the flesh and of course marriage is not according to the spirit, that means it is not a spiritual satisfaction because it does not bring you to be in communication with Me, I Am the spirit, but it is belonging to the flesh. I wished if you could distinguish between My will and My allowance, My allowance is: If a man cannot exercise self-control, he should leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, but My will is: everyone who has left houses or father or mother or wife shall receive a hundredfold and inherit eternal life. I have also told you what the terms and the conditions for being a disciple are, "If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, he cannot be My disciple." (Luke 14:26)

My will never change, because I never change, if My will for the man to have a bride, and every bride to have a groom rather than Me, I would **first** have created Eve at the same time in which I created Adam, **secondly** which is more important I would allow each groom to stay with his bride all the eternity, but it cannot be, **because this is not** My will, My will be done on earth, as it is in heaven now, My will never change, because I have no variation.

How do you think that **My will on earth differ from my will in heaven**? If My nature would be variable, it means I Myself could change, which will never happen, when the Pharisees came and asked Me about divorce and said, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for just any reason" (Mathew 19:2), in other words, Moses allowed divorce according to the will of God! Till this point the Pharisees did not know the difference between My will and **My allowance**, so I told them, "Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, permitted you to divorce your wives." (Mathew 19:8) I have tried with them to differentiate between My allowance and My will.

Like a king who wants his son to be a great physician, and he brought him the best teachers, but his son did not like to study since his childhood, so he insisted for years to refuse the study, so his father had to teach him a profession, Can this son say, "look this is my father's will for Me to join this profession"? as he did not differentiate between My allowance and My will.

Likewise, before the flood and since I had created man **My will** was to provide man with plants and fruits only for feeding [even to those who did not walk in the spirit], as I also told Adam, "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat", but after sin and

evil, the nature of man had transformed, I allowed him to eat meat, but he who became in the spirit like Daniel and John the Baptist whom became completely satisfied of Me, as they became branches in My entity, they did not need meat, the same way in fasting, I have arranged by My spirit to prevent eating meat during fasting, that the power of the flesh may die, then you will become free, then the spirit will rise in you to restore the old picture of Adam, as I told you in the scripture, "Who is weak, eats only vegetable" (Romans 14:2) Do you have eyes cannot see the scripture, and minds cannot understand? How can't you differentiate between My will and My allowance in all of these? When will you differentiate in your opinion? When your life ends, that is why I said, "But if man cannot exercise self-control, let him marry," only My allowance is in this case, but he who does not marry **does** better, I want you to be **without care**, Do you think My will **is not** the better? What shall be in heaven all eternity? I will be the true groom.

Little children, ask Me about the truth which is My will and I will open your minds to know the truth. You have to remember every word of the scripture, the time is short, the time is short, for the form of this world is passing away, each man have a wife should begin to walk in the spirit like I have walked, and to walk the difficult way with Me and naturally he will be satisfied of My spirit and will live as in heaven, as he knows that I may come at any moment, so he will be occupied by the eternity, and gradually the old man dies and the new spiritual man shall rise which mean he became a branch in My vine and consequently he will need nothing of this world, as **he became in spirit he will find all his need to be satisfied**.

This way, he will fulfill the scripture and live as in heaven, in heaven they neither marry nor are given in marriage because they are spirits, therefore he can practice this verse, "Those who have wives should be as though they had none, and those who use this world as not misusing it;" to reach the picture and the state in which he will be in heaven and to live as in heaven, and in heaven they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but they shall be like the angels of God, angels do not marry, because they have no bodies, and I want you to be like that. Don't you understand My will till now? As if you have not read My words before, I have trained the people in the old testament, on that subject when I asked Moses to let men stay a part from their wives for three days. Is this mean if a man stayed with his wife is committing sin? It is not the point whether it is a sin or not, the point, this is not the purpose for which I have created you, you haven't read the scripture! You have eyes but you cannot see ahead!

I have repeated My words too, "There is a difference between the married man and the unmarried, between the wife and the virgin, the virgin alone can keep both her body and spirit holy." But some people used it as an excuse arguing that this is the opinion of My son Paul, a wake for the truth, this is **My gospel** not Paul's and these words are spoken by Paul who is **moved** by My spirit, not by Paul's spirit, because I allowed marriage out of My wisdom, but My allowance does not mean it is my will, and the evidence is that I have told you, I want you to be **without cares**, and who have wife as though he had none.

Remember, I have arranged to let Adam alone for years before I create Eve for him, I intended to train him to be used to the life of heaven, **the life I have created him for**, so I remained for years planting the paradise before his eyes, tree after tree to demonstrate for him how much I love him, and I brought him all the animals and birds for many years to nominate them.

All those years, Adam did not love Me or care about Me and did not satisfied of Me, so he remained in pain, and sought for a helper to help him overcome his pain which he suffer. But he sought a helper comparable to him, like him having the same nature like his human earthy nature! Adam rejoiced in the midst of My sadness, when I brought him Eve, and said "she is now part of my flesh and my bones" and he did not understand that I have created him to be part of My body and My bones. As I told you in the scripture, you are members of My body, part of My flesh and My bones because I Am the true vine, not him. But he have rejoiced as Eve became part of his flesh and his bones, he had relented and compromised frequently and loved Eve and did not love Me!! And loved himself too, he obeyed Eve, not Me, and he did consider the warning and the death, because Eve became his head.

When I started to blame him, he said to Me, "The woman whom you gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree and I ate," he have justified himself, and referred to Eve that mistake, even referred to Me the mistake! He became just in his sight, have forgot that he who sought to have Eve, and chose her to be his helper comparable to him, because he was jealous from the animals, when he saw every male animal has a female animal, then he looked at himself and found that he hasn't had a helper comparable to him like animals.

"So Adam gave names to all cattle, to the birds of the air and to every beast of the field. But for Adam, but for Adam, but for Adam, there was not found a helper comparable to him" (Genesis 2:10), because Adam loved himself, so he sought things for himself, this is the case with Adam, how he became, and this is the beginning of the deterioration of humanity, as a result of the absolute freedom I have given to him, as he have chosen his soul to be the source of his satisfaction and to love himself and to care

about himself because he have found that his soul is the valuable thing and have chosen his soul to be his head, refusing Me to be his God, and I have illustrated that to you through the story of Saul, when he had tried to Kill David who symbolizes the real king, which is Me.

When Jonathan tried [who is a symbol for the holy spirit which I give you] to defend David the true king, Saul said to him, "You son of a perverse woman, for as long as the son of Jesus lives on earth, you shall not be established, nor our kingdom for he shall surely die." (1Samuel 20:30-31) This is what man was seeking from the beginning since creation: he wants to be the head, the source of life, the true vine and God, even if the result and the price is **My death. I am the Lord**, as happened with Adam, he did care about his own death, or My death, because Eve and the price of this world both shared to control and to drive him, these are the gods he have chosen for himself. And so the history is repeating itself.

When John the Baptist asked Herod to leave Herodias, Herodias asked Herod to cut the head of John, that way John will not be the head, the head of John is a symbol for My commandment which I have given to man, to enthrone Me to be the head in your life, but man refused to let Me be the head, so he has agreed to kill Me this **is the indication for cutting the head of John**, because John did not give man the lust of his flesh, and what he asks and wants, man have felt that I have deprived him from his lust, so he had sought to fulfill his own will, deciding to be the head and the god in his life, without understanding that I have not created him for that, but I wanted him to be a member in Me.

With this membership, he should follow the head and move according to the commands of the head. But because I have given man complete freedom, he refused to receive Me to be his head and his God who command, losing my terms for membership in Me. I have told you that in the parable of the minas, a certain nobleman delivered to his servants ten minas, but, "His citizens hated him and said 'we will not have this man to reign over us'"(Luke 19:13-14), likewise the high priests and the Pharisees hated Me and sought to crucify Me and kill Me, because the freedom I have given the man to choose the god he worship, and as they loved themselves 100%, they hated Me and, I Am who loved them, and rejected Me like a trampled dead.

The flesh and the self are two faces of the same coin, for whoever refused Me to be his God and chose another God to lead them considering the flesh to be the source of their life. So whoever want to come back and follow Me, My condition is, he have to deny himself. And I will be his bread of life, so I told you, "For to be carnally

minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace" (Romans 8:16), to be carnally minded means man loved himself and his flesh, so he cares for them.

He who loves himself will destroy it, also to be carnally minded is death, Do you have eye, but you cannot see and minds but you cannot understand all these facts? In the same chapter I have confirmed three times that truth saying, "For if you live according to the flesh you will die" (Romans 8:13), it means if you lived depending on the flesh as a source of life, this is death itself, for the flesh is not a source of the true life, neither is a true vine because it is not god, this is related to each other.

In that sense, the god who you worship should be the vine, which is the source of your life and satisfaction, then you become branches in it, and he should be the head that lead you. For that purpose I have created you to choose Me to be your God, the source of your life, the true vine and the head that leads you, therefore for those who are in the flesh, it is written, "Those who are in the flesh cannot please God" (Romans 8:8), because they have chosen another god, another source of life and another vine, so it is written, "The carnal mind is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be." (Romans 8:7) Do you have eyes, but you cannot see that far? Don't you understand the words of the scripture? Didn't you understand that just to care for the flesh, because you love your flesh, is against My will? So, I didn't only say it is enmity against God, but also it is not subject to My law, for My plan absolutely wasn't from the beginning to consider your body is the vine by which you live and to be the source of your life, comfort, satisfaction, condolence and be a helper for you.

If anyone loves himself by caring about himself and his body, as it is the source of his life and satisfaction, he is refusing to walk according to the spirit, this means he refused Me to be the source of his life and to be his head and his god, and at the same time, he refused to love Me from all his heart, from all his mind, from all his soul and from all his strength and refused to care about Me, in other words he refused to strive, so that I become his real riches, he is not subjected to My law, nor indeed can be.

My commandment to you was, "If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple." (Luke 14:26) "Assuredly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My sake and the gospel's, who shall not receive a hundredfold now in this time and in the age to come, eternal life." (Mark 10:29-30)

Didn't you understand My word till now? I was speaking about the purpose I have created you for, and My commandments confirm that I did not create man to be a bride for another groom or to be a groom for a human bride, but I allowed those who cannot exercise self-control to marry, I also told you to be ready to come to My kingdom at any time.

In the day of wedding of any man, if he knew that his life will end that day, What thoughts will occupy his mind? Is it the earthly wedding or the heavenly wedding? So every man has this concept; to be ready every day and run in the way, his thoughts will be only in heaven.

Therefore I have advised you, whoever want to reach that same image in order to be a member in My body, "Time is short, so that from now on even those who have wives should be as though they had none, and those who use this world as not misusing it." (1 Corinthians 7:29, 31) I also have opened the door for you to reach the depth and blessed it when I have said, "Everyone who has left house or brothers or sisters or wife". As **I have allowed marriage and blessed it**, but at the same way I also allowed those who want to go into the deep in their relationship with Me, become members in Me to reach perfection to leave their families, and man to leave his wife and join Me to become one spirit with Me, as it is written, "But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him." (1 Corinthians 6:17)

This is the **door and the way** which I have blessed it also, and also which the pastors and the shepherd does not preach about in these days, and not many are practicing it, and here I am telling you and repeating in these days that **time is short**, this My gospel is all about, how the shepherds of the earth don't preach these words in these days, that everyone should seek to leave everything and every relationship for My sake?

He who has wife, cares for the world, and this naturally happens, for the mind and the heart has to be occupied by his family and people around him, and he cannot be for Me with all his heart and all his mind, he cannot practice the first command which is, "You shall love the lord your God with all our heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength." (Deuteronomy 6:5)

Don't forget a very important thing, before Adam disobeyed Me, and before he decided to obey himself and become the head for his life, his eyes were not opened yet, and this is the condition in which I wanted him to be forever; that the flesh remains dead and not seeking or lusting anything, but when Adam had fulfilled his own will, his eyes were opened, meaning that his flesh was awakened and knew Eve. If Adam obeyed Me,

was filled of Me and was satisfied by Me, his eyes would be remained closed. How would he know Eve, while his body was dead and his eyes were closed?

I have created man having the nature of a branch or a member who needs a body or a vine to live in, and **man cannot live alone like that**, also any member cannot continue to live alone, either he have to choose to be a member in Me, to live and move and have his being. If he joined Me as I told you in the scripture, "**He who is joined to the lord, is one spirit with him**" or to choose to be in another body, which is the cause of Adam's suffering and anyone did not abide in Me as well, he is burning with passion and becomes severely suffering with hunger, because when Adam has eaten from the tree, the fruit got inside him, and consequently he became with the fruit one entity, and a branch in the vine of the prince of the world, he became one with them, **he also became one with anyone in this vine**, instead of being one body in Me and members of My body. Those who have chosen the vine of the prince of the world became members and branches in it and became members to each other, having the prince of the world to be the head. As I have told you in the parable of the great supper, they all with one accord began to make excuses. Because the prince of the world is controlling those who did not start the way yet; being not born of water yet.

Even those who started to be buried and die with Me, and I started to be born in them, the prince of the world will resist them by his law to control them, because man was submitted to him for long time, as the children of Israel were submitted to Pharaoh it was not easy to release them from his bondage, except with a strong hand.

For this reason, anyone in this vine [which is run by the prince of the world as the head] feels attracted to another person, is like what happened in the life of Solomon when he had married hundreds of women, derived by his severe hunger, as he found himself attracted to every woman, and this also makes **the eye never to be satisfied**, thus a lot of people of this world commit sin by their eyes which can never be satisfied from looking at bodies, just like anyone looks at another body as I told you, "Whoever looks at a woman to lust for her" (Mathew 5:28), all of these happen to man as he became a branch in the vine of the prince of the world, so he became one entity within this vine, which lead him to be attracted to anybody else.

Man does not know that we will never be satisfied, as I have illustrated to you from the life of Solomon and also as I told you about the son who have left his father thinking he will find his satisfaction or remain rich, he did not understand the real richness is to join Me as the branch, and these are the true riches and inheritance, but **one can never give** the true satisfaction, this is the case with Adam when he had eaten from the tree and

his eyes were opened and had felt the nature to which he was transformed and he had to be one with other entity, because this is the way I have created him, and because he had **refused to be one in Me**. So he eagerly started to become **part** of **other entity**, or other body, otherwise he will be severely in pain, I resembled his case as the burning wood.

I have given a permission to anyone who refused to be a branch in Me, who refused to join Me to be one with Me, I have allowed him to join another body to be one with it, otherwise he would be burning with passion and suffering severely: **suffering from hunger**, and suffering from painful loneliness, that is why I said, "But if they cannot exercise self-control, let them marry, for it is better to marry than to burn with passion" (1 Corinthians 7:9), "But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him." (1 Corinthians 6:17)

In the first chapter of the Bible, I indeed have said, "Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth." (Genesis 1:28) But I said so because, I foreknow what will happen, so I had registered the result in the first chapter and what had happened, then I have started in the second chapter to explain to you in details what had happened and how it had happened, My commandment in the New Testament is a confirmation for what had happened.

The prince of the world wants people to focus on one verse, he said that same thing to Me on the mountain of temptation, it is written, "I said to him, 'it is written too", this means you have to read everything written about any subject, it is indeed written that I have said to Adam, "Be fruitful, and multiply; fill the earth," this was the Old Testament and it was also after the eyes of Adam were opened and he knew Eve, I said also, "Man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife" and this was not a commandment, I did not say: "Men leave your fathers and mothers and be joined to your wired!" But it was as the result to the opening of the eyes of man.

For this reason, it is written, "**Therefore** man shall **leave** his father and mother," this verse is not said in an obligatory manner, as I also said, "Be holy, be perfect" (1 Peter 1:16, Mathew 5:48), but I said "Therefore", it means as a result of what had happened to Adam that he knew Eve, with all what happened, in the New Testament I came and said, "Everyone who **has left** houses or father or mother ... or wife", I have affirmed that **this is the door which leads to the depth** and I have blessed this door and this way. Even I have also put a condition, "If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother and wife ... he cannot be My disciple", My condition is no one should give his heart or mind to another, I have intended by the word "hate", to completely refuse to give any part of his heart and his mind to anyone else, except Me. For this reason, I have affirmed that who have wife cares for the world and how to please his wife, there is a

difference between the married woman and the virgin, the married woman cannot be 100% of her heart and mind with Me, and she cannot reach perfection, she cannot be filled to the fullness, unless she started to enter through the narrow gate, which is the door to the depth.

But whoever wants to reach perfection, as I said to the rich man to sell all his possessions, likewise I say to those who are married, "If you want to be perfect, time is short, who have wives should be as though they had none." They should put in mind that I Am coming as a thief at the midnight (Revelations 16:15), let everybody ask themselves: if they are ready to follow Me as a bride, that I will become his true groom!

I have told you, "All things are lawful for me, but not all things one helpful or edify" (1 Corinthians 10:23), before sin and the change of man, I have said to Adam, "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat" (Genesis 2:16), I did not ask him to slaughter animal to eat it, therefore the commandment was made according to the condition of man. But after the flood, when man's image was distorted, I gave a permission to Adam to eat the meat of animals and birds, but it was not My will from the beginning, because if it is My will from the beginning, I would told him, "slaughter whatever you desire of animals and eat their meat," but I did not say so, if meat was [in your sight and measure] a gift for man to enjoy and give pleasure, Why should I deprive Adam of this pleasure and give it to you only?

Of course it was not possible to tell Adam so, because I intended to train Adam to suppress his body while he was in the garden, when I put a tree in middle of the garden, he began to see it pleasant to the eyes and good for food, so I **asked** him **not** to eat from the **tree which he saw pleasant to the eyes**, **How then I would ask him to eat whatever he desires** of meat and animals? If Adam has accepted to live under the law of the flesh and sin, I have asked him not to eat from the pleasant tree to teach him to discipline his body and submit it. What, do you think, is your need? Did you forget My fasting for forty days in the wilderness? Also when I became hungry, I refused to eat a loaf of bread, Did you think about that?

In the same way, I did not create Eve for Adam at the same time I had created Adam, if this is My will and wisdom, I would indeed do this, but I wanted him to understand My will and practice it and realize the reason why I had created him alone at the beginning. My intention was to train him how to live the true life; the life of heaven, which is the purpose and the way of life for all people in heaven. But when I came in the New Testament, I have shown you the way to restore the image of Adam by fasting and crucifying the flesh.

Even when I became hungry, I refused to eat bread and said, "Not by bread alone man shall live." (Matthew 4:4) I wished if you ask why I did so, first why I have fasted! Then after I have become hungry, I refused to eat bread? It was not sin, if man fasted for a while and then ate bread, the purpose of My incarnation and coming to the world is to teach you the way to perfection.

Likewise those who are vegetarians, if they are not fasting, they are not committing sin, at the time when fasting is finished and man eat, he is not committing sin, but **through fasting** he **go further to the deep**, and this is My main purpose for you to go further into spiritual depth. But those who eat meat and whatever they desire, I have arranged for them a time for fasting to be free from the slavery of the flesh, and the spirit arises inside them, even if they refused to fast and they ate meat, they are not committing sin, but they will never grow spiritually and will not walk to perfection.

I did not come to show how to enter heaven, but I have come to teach you the way to the purpose that is to be in the image and the example of God, because entering heaven does not need to walk through difficult way or to strive.

"All things are lawful for me," whoever does not fast at all is not committing sin, also who he does not die with Me is not committing sin, but he will not live in Me, and will never grow in the spirit and as he is not growing, he will never reach the goal. Likewise he who has wife, he does not commit sin, but he fulfill My permission and advice, but when I said, "Everyone who has left house or brother or wife," I was not talking about the terms for entering heaven, but the terms to reach perfection, but to those whose purpose is to enter heaven, I cannot say to them or require them to leave their fathers, mothers and wives.

"Those who have wives should be as though they had none," it is not sin to live in the flesh like that, but they will never get into perfection, like John the Baptist, whom I was proud of him and said about him, "Among those born of women those is not a greater prophet than john the Baptist" (Luke 7:28), if he went out to the world and has married and ate every delicious food, he is still not committing sin, but he wouldn't have reached that stature.

Therefore, I told you in the New Testament about the terms of the acceptable marriage, thus I said, "Marriage *is* honorable among all, and the bed undefiled" (Hebrews 13: 4) and also "Do not deprive one another except with consent for a time, that you may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again so that Satan does not tempt you because of your lack of self-control. As I said through my son Paul the

Apostle: "For I wish that all men were even as I myself. But each one has his own gift from God, one in this manner and another in that".

As for those who still live in the Old Testament; that is to say who did not begin a new testament with me by their death to the world, for those, I said that even the married bed is "unclean on which he lies, and everything on which he sits shall be unclean. And whoever touches his bed shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening. He who sits on anything on which he who has the discharge sat shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening. And he who touches the body of him who is married shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening. The vessel of earth that he who has the discharge touches shall be broken, and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water. 'And when he who has a discharge is cleansed of his discharge, then he shall count for himself seven days for his cleansing, wash his clothes, and bathe his body in running water; then he shall be clean. On the eighth day he shall take for himself two turtledoves or two young pigeons, and come before the Lord, to the door of the tabernacle of meeting, and give them to the priest." (Leviticus 15)

Haven't you read these words before? For "I did not come to destroy but to fulfill." They didn't understand why I was very strict and meticulous in the physical dealings.

I repeat, I didn't come to teach you how to escape Hades nor to convey a legislation of halal and haram. (Permissible and taboo). I came to show you the way to reach perfection, to reach the image of God & His likeness, to show you how to be in the spirit 100% and how to live as in Heaven. In Heaven, there is neither marriage nor food. I knew those who would accept this life. So when I asked Moses to come to me on the mountain, I asked that men should keep away from women for three days. Those who didn't comply did not sin, but did not advance in the spirit nor did they enter into any depth. Thus, when I said "the time is short, so that from now on even those who have wives should be as though they had none, and those who use this world as not misusing it. For the form of this world is passing away. He who is married cares about the things of the world—how he may please his wife. (1 Corinthians 7). He, whose mind and heart is tied down by his wife, doesn't sin, but wouldn't attain the image where he could love me from all his heart and mind. The same goes for fasting, as I taught you in the wilderness. Those who didn't fast, didn't sin. Though by fasting and crucifying the flesh the spirit rises. I taught you the mortification of the flesh which is the way to perfection. I even rejected a loaf of bread to teach you. Why do you think I

commanded you: If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife ...., he cannot be My disciple."?!

It is not a sin to eat bread or food every day, but who wants to reach perfection will pursue my footpath and walk like me. Mind that if John the Baptist would have eaten every day and got married he wouldn't have sinned, but he wouldn't have reached such a high stature neither would he had become the greatest among those born of women.

It is a pity that your only goal these days have merely shrunk to just enter Heaven. Your concerns were reduced to just asking what is forbidden and what is permissible. Eating is not a sin yet it doesn't mean you should never fast. I am talking about fasting according to the biblical truth which is disciplining the body and bringing it into subjection, crucifying the flesh with its passions and desires. Accordingly, it is not just changing your food as you are used to do in your fasts.

Let each person ask himself what he really wants once and for all! Do you want to become a member of mine and a branch in my vine? Do you really want to reach perfection, the measure of the stature of my fullness; and become a partaker of the divine nature? Then ... you must know how to be connected with me all the time, to pray all the time as it is in Heaven... You must be trained to the Heavenly life. This is the existence I created man to be in; to live in my presence by being in the spirit so as to become a member in me, to become in my image and likeness. If you just pray once or twice then you simply didn't understand the concept of the vine and branches. The branch clings to the vine all the time. For this reason I said: "Pray without ceasing, don't lose heart." For this is what Heaven shall look like and you have to be instilled by this image and nature.

The time you spend in prayer is the only time in which you truly live in a real satiation and richness. The time in which you don't connect with me, even if you don't sin in it, make you look like the prodigal son, who thought he would remain in richness, far from me. I am the source of satiety and riches such as the vine and I am life... I created man in need to breathe every moment so he may know that he needs to breathe by My spirit. When you are not connected to me you should not expect to have power, life or satiation. You must press on and never look back. Remember what the angel said to Lot. Lot was righteous but he was still attached to the world, he refused to leave Sodom because a part of his heart loves Sodom, but I reproached him and sent him two angels saying:

Escape for your life! Do not look behind you nor stay anywhere in the plain. Escape to the mountains, lest you be destroyed." (Genesis 19)

If Lot has remained in Sodom, he would have perished. But he listened to my commandment and my message. He already escaped and survived the fire. The same goes for you.. I sent you my good news and my gospel... The moment that Lot's wife looked back, she turned into a pillar of salt, a salt that has lost its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? Men throw it out.. (Luke 14:35). Mind my advice, "No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God." (Luke 9). You must escape and must not be concerned with the worldly issues, for it is like a whirlpool that seizes and grabs man. Remind yourself that every day you live could be your last day.

For this reason I started The gospel of Luke (Luke means enlightened) which is the gospel of practical striving by saying: Inasmuch as many have taken in hand to set in order a narrative of those things which have been fulfilled among us"(Luke 1). It means many have undertaken to draw up an account of a gospel of their own. They didn't rightly divide the word of Truth. They pleased themselves with a certain understanding of their own composing their personal gospel that has no life, spirit nor truth. For any other way than the one I pursued would be void. Many undertook to draw up their own account, without seeking light or truth. The life I lived is the only way to reach the image for which I created you. There is no other way.

Therefore in the gospel of Mathew (name means gift) the gospel that focuses on my new commandments and the details of my way. I started my words by; The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ (Mathew 1: 1) to let you understand that this book has meticulous description and explanation of the way that enables me to be born in you. I placed in it the Sermon on the Mount as foundation stones paving the way. I commenced the gospel by the story of the Magi, the 3 wise men to show you an example of men who sought me truly to worship me in spirit and truth and I showed them the way and led them by my light. I wrote you meticulously in the first chapter: Now the birth of Jesus was as follows (Mathew 1: 18). I told you about my genealogy because each person in the line represents the human soul in a different stage and step of the way. How the same person changes and gets a new name as if he is a new different person. A new born infant becomes in 5 years a young boy as if he is not the same infant he was earlier. 5 more years he would be a different person though still he is the same infant of 10 years ago. The growth in each stage makes him a new person. Consequently, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Judah are symbols of the same person in different growth stage... Like the infant,

the toddler, the young boy, the young man and the adult. These are all names for the same person based on his growth stage till he eventually reaches my image when I am born in him.

Joseph also was not my real father but he was **affiliated** to me as a gift and endowment. Thus shall be the soul in which I am born in. For this, I changed Peter's name saying; your name shall be Cephas or Peter which means Rock. Assuring by this to any man who would enter into depth and be transformed like a growing child developing into an adult; that his new name is a proof of newness; he became a different person.

Hence, I commanded you to "pray at all times" ask yourself was anybody able to achieve this commandment for even one day in his life? It is impossible to achieve it as long as the old man still lives in you with his desires and passions. The old man feels strongly that he is god; declining to acknowledge another God in his life. The basis of such a concept is written to you "the law has dominion over a man as long as he lives" (Romans 7: 1). Similar to the case of the married woman who is not allowed to go to a different man given that her husband is alive, you wouldn't be able to be of my members neither would I become your Head as long as your old man still lives in you with its law. Even if you want desperately to pray at all times, you wouldn't be able to.

In the previous verse I showed you that the law has dominion over a man as long as you received your old man as lord. The law has dominion over you as long as you live. You are slaves to your flesh and it will have dominion over you as long as you accepted to worship it. You couldn't worship me in spirit and truth as long as you are still subjected to your flesh and still obey it. Haven't you after all this time understood this fact? Do you have eyes and you don't see and minds yet you do not understand the Bible and the gospel preached to you?!

In the Old Testament, I put on view to you that Ruth was a symbol of the soul that was seeking me. She left everything including her family to reach out to me. She showed me her fervent love as she did with Boaz who answered her: I knew you are a virtuous and honest woman. I heard all what you have done to be under The Lord's protection. But I can't perform the duty of a close relative with you because there is a **relative closer than I**. (Ruth 3) He is a symbol of the prince of this world, **like pharaoh under whom you are born in slavery.** He won't have any dominion over you when you struggle to be liberated from which you were caught in and that is by your death and your burial like the seed. This is the secret of the Saints' holy struggle. They realized the disease they were born in and recognized the remedy.

Adam was in a crossroad, he had to choose; either to live and move and have his being in me. By becoming a branch of my vine i.e. obeying me.. or to become a branch in the prince of the world's wine by obeying him. Adam by obeying Eve became subjected to different gods. They were deceived.. They thought they would be like God.. They accepted the offer without realizing that they were created to become my body members and not separate entities. Man lived, moved and has his being in the flesh and in the prince of this world. He needed to be deracinated from the vine he used to live in.

Therefore Adam needed more than mere forgiveness; he had to walk a long way of transformation till he attains the initial status he had before his fall. He needed a long term remedy in order to be liberated. He became dead as he lived in the flesh and self and needed a resurrection. The story of people of Israel in Egypt was a metaphor of this life in bondage. They had to walk a long uneasy way to Canaan. The beginning was by repenting and baptism but as it is written Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary *principles* of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms... for you first need the baptism of John (baptism of water) then the baptism of the Spirit. There are people who performed the ritual of baptism but didn't labor or struggle to be liberated from bondage. He wouldn't be even counted as baptized with water, he still in the first stage. He wouldn't be even considered a disciple of John, he didn't even commence.

You were born in such conditions, the bitter slavery. You were branches in a foreign vine; at home in the body absent from The Lord. To come back to me you needed more than just forgiveness. You needed to be transformed into branches in my vine. Forgiveness of sins doesn't change your nature. The way from Pharaoh to Canaan has many steps. It starts by escaping from Pharaohs grip, like the ranch that is used to be part of a big tree, your nature has completely changed than the initial nature Adam was created with. Forgiveness of sins doesn't bring back your authentic pure nature of **Adam**. Adam had to choose between 2 vines and he chose to be a branch in the prince of the world vine. You all became like a dead seed that has no life in it unless it dies. It should stop living in this foreign vine and the flesh that is not the source of a true life, quite the reverse, it is slavery. Only by death you shall rise. By being conformed to my death you rise in me. Uniting with the likeness of my death is a hard way, but by crossing the wilderness you shall reach Canaan and you become free. Forgiveness of sins which was symbolized by the [Passover of the angel of destruction] doesn't lead you to Canaan. It requires a long years of walk and struggle in the wilderness. It is by living in me and by living each word of the gospel, by accepting the good tidings and having me born in you

and grow in you in stature, grace and wisdom. Then by the crucifixion and death with me, I rise in you so you become branches in me. By the good fight, going through all spiritual warfare and running the race you win the prize. Again it is not by just forgiveness of sins which is just the commencement of the way and the condition to enter Heaven for those who loved themselves and just wanted to escape Hell, those who didn't recognize the goal. In contrast, those who understood the goal & loved me would die for me all the day.

You do not need only forgiveness of sins but then again you need to **change your nature** and to be liberated of this slavery completely to begin worshiping me, otherwise you would keep on sinning each hour... You wouldn't become my image and likeness while still in the land of slavery, slavery to this nature I mean, as your flesh become like animal flesh, unless you bury this animal body, the spiritual won't be risen. You became dead in trespasses and sins, in which you once walked according to the course of this world.

You now need to change this nature, to change your source of life. So instead of remaining branches that live in a foreign vine [which is the flesh and the prince of the world], begin living in me the true vine, by competing according to the rules... This is the narrow and difficult way I taught you. This is the way of remedy of this terrible disease: dying to the life you used to lead till the outward man perishes. All the sacrifices in Leviticus were a symbol of this matter especially the sacrifice of the **burnt offering** with the three stages till I smell satisfaction. Sacrificing the offering the first day and in the first stage is like the acceptance of man to die to his old life, and that happens by Light for those who open the door to me; similar to what happened the first day of creation when I knocked at your doors saying: Let there be Light". (Genesis 1) Who opens the door, Light will enter his life and he will understand all these matters.

Then on the second day, in the second stage, the sacrifice was cut in pieces... a symbol of accepting suffering for my sake. This order of offering the sacrifice is for man to perceive that allowing suffering is by order to purify his inner man. For this reason, the sacrifice was washed with its legs and entrails. On that day, your purification commences. This is the firmament that divided the waters under the firmament i.e. [mire, exactly like your status you became.] The sun turns it into water above firmament [in form of clouds.]

As for the third day and in the 3rd stage, the sacrifice was burnt until it turned into ashes; a symbol of your outward man perishing. Only then I start to be found in man and be renewed day after day. The end of the third day is the resurrection. This is "the way" I

have come to teach you, not that I needed to walk this way. I did not need a resurrection, you needed it. I have come to show you the way to the resurrection.

Don't be deceived thinking that the goal was to merely make you enter Heaven, and that as soon as your sins are forgiven the purpose is accomplished...The purpose was for you to become like my image if you would walk the way I walked. I am The Way. If one thinks that the purpose was to enter Heaven as soon as being forgiven, where then is "the way" in his life? Where is the growth in stature, favor and wisdom? I am God. If you believe I am God, would I have needed to increase in stature, favor and wisdom? You need to grow, you need me to increase in you gradually the more you die and continue to die like the buried grain.

Adam is no longer in a state of Resurrection. He is no longer standing. **He fell** because his nature has changed the moment his eyes were opened; because he has become in the flesh i.e. the flesh controlled him, which is also under the dominion of the prince of the world. Adam no longer needed only forgiveness of sin, but needed also to be back to his free pure nature.

When you rise from dead, it is neither an evolution nor going to bigger depth. It is a return to the state you were in before. The state in which Adam was- at zero point...This is what I called a baptism of water... Adam was born from water...He was neither under Law nor slavery. Not only that he didn't do evil; rather he did not understand evil. He was in a complete purity as if washed by water. He didn't need to be born of water because he was in full purity and didn't understand evil. He needed to be born again of The Spirit; to be filled with The Spirit.

Now, you did not you return to the image of Adam the day He was created, the image of the standing man. You became below zero point and needed three steps towards resurrection on the third day which is the very same state of Adam before falling.

That is why the first three days of the six days of creation were a preparation; a birth from water stage; to return to the first image of Adam, the zero level... the stage of the standing man. This is the resurrection from dead. If you have died with me, and have been united together in the likeness of my death, certainly you also shall be in the likeness of my resurrection, as I have shown you. I did not need resurrection. (This is if you believe that I am God who appeared in the image of man). You needed resurrection. You celebrate Easter the Day of my Resurrection and you don't realize that you are the ones who need resurrection. Feast and Celebration ought to rather take place when you know the way and walk in it. When you die in the likeness of my death and rise as I rose

and have shown you. This is the secret of The Saints' good fight of faith, all along the ages.

As for the next 3 days of the 6 days of creation, they were symbols of the birth from the Spirit towards a perfect man. In other words to be filled to the fullness of my Spirit as Scripture said, "to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ" (Ephesians 4)

This is the resurrection point. The state I came to show you how to attain. My image is not the image of a man born of water but rather the image of a man in a standing state. Being born of water and The Spirit is the real baptism, which is the beginning of the way that brings you back to the image of Adam. It doesn't begin in the ritual of baptism while you are children with no clue... Despite the fact that I give you through this ritual the token of the Spirit so when you grow up you could decide: Do you want to live up to the real baptism, which is laying one's life as I walked? Any deed without striving has no value.

Similarly to the foolish virgins who thought they could buy oil, are those who thought that by fulfilling the ritual or the order they would be transformed into a high spiritual stature. For it is written "For if there had been a law given which could have given life, truly righteousness would have been by the law." (Galatians 3: 21). The change of the human nature doesn't happen by performing a ritual or observing an order. It is y striving against sin to bloodshed. Or else had all who practiced the ritual of baptism and communion became **a saint**, perfect, in **the image of God and in His likeness.** 

It did not happen and will never do. For I stipulated that reaching this very image would be by struggling in a narrow gate. Not just an ordinary struggle but by resisting to bloodshed. I said how narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life and there are few who find it. Getting to this life is through a long struggle that I came to show you. The way is full of warfare from the land of pharaoh till Canaan, as I have shown you. You must wear the full armor of God. Don't lose any piece for you might be conquered. You should know how to acquire the helmet of salvation and what is the shield of faith and the sword of the Spirit. Otherwise how you would stand in war and conquer. Do you have eyes that don't see? And minds that do not understand? How narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life. Not all who run the race obtain the prize. With much better reason, would you think that a child who doesn't know, perceive nor understand how to decide, would he take a prize while being in that state of ignorance?

It is written: "Now He who has prepared us for this very thing is God, who also has given us the Spirit as **a guarantee**."(2 Corinthians 5:5) The word guarantee is like an earnest or a down payment... i.e. a pledge and a deposit paid in advance. It is like my pledge to those who decide to worship me by obeying me and walking as I walked. By rejecting the love of the world. By dying to all the temptations of the world. By refusing to live by the flesh and start living by The Spirit. On that day, I pledge to them to start working in them by my spirit the same way water has its work in the seed. This happens in the day of Baptism. However, if man wouldn't let his old ways die off, he wouldn't benefit from the guarantee, the deposit placed for him. Same as seeds that **wouldn't benefit** from water and manure unless they are first **buried**.

Therefore, unless you are converted and become as little children, you will by no means enter the kingdom of Heaven. Adam was like children; his eyes were closed to the matters of flesh. He didn't feel hunger for them. You should return to this image if you want to come back to me, to become my branches and my body members. Many haven't understood the true meaning of baptism or even its notion. The baptized person is the person who became like my image. Baptism is being shaped into my image by dying to the world and the old man to be led by My spirit. It is an act, a deed, a struggle that you achieve, in order to become like my image. As I said to my disciples: Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" (Mathew 20: 22) This imprint is what I came to show you. After I came out from baptism, Heaven opened. Did Heaven open to you when you were baptized? Have you heard the voice of The Father clearly? Did you see the spirit coming on you? I was led by the spirit as a perfect practical example to you. I didn't need food for 40 days. That was the image of a man **baptized** with the water and the spirit, **baptized** with My spirit, because he labored all along the difficult way and was buried, and the result was that he became my image The evidence is that he began to speak to the Father and hear His voice and see Him because the Spirit searches all things. So ask yourself: Are you then really baptized? A real baptism? Did you see Heaven open to you? Did you hear the voice of the Father, and have you seen Him? It is natural that the son who was born of God and became a child of God speaks to the Father. It is very natural to feel his father, see and hear him. By this you know if you are baptized or not. Examine yourselves, do not fool yourselves thinking that by just getting into water and practicing the ritual, you become baptized, that you become my children, in my likeness, holy and perfect!!!

The truly baptized man is fashioned by My image and led by My spirit. He walks after my footpath and becomes like **My image**. All this happens when the old source of life- the flesh- dies off. Only then you could start to be led by the spirit and have Me as

Your Head. Only then you could stay in the wilderness like me for 40 days without food or drink, same like John the Baptist. You could live Heaven on earth as I taught you and as I want you to become. This is the only evidence that you became baptized, shaped and led by my spirit. It shows that I really became your only source of living. You don't need any other source of life. It shows that you really love me from all your heart, mind and soul.

If those who practice the ritual are not led by my spirit, is because My spirit didn't come upon them. As I told you in (Acts 8) My Spirit didn't come upon those who were baptized ritually because they didn't get the real meaning of baptism. It is a struggle and a life of interment and death till the old corrupted man perishes and man become absent from the body conformed to my death. At that time, I rise in him, lead him by My Spirit. It is no longer he who lives, but I live in him; This is being **baptized** with my Spirit, **shaped** with by spirit, led by My spirit.

In the ritual I give you the down payment, so when you walk like me and fight according to the rules I start to work in you by my spirit. Everything takes place with my spirit, like the fall down of Jericho's walls and the parting of The Red Sea. Who destroyed the walls of Jericho and parted the sea? My grace or your struggle? Of course My grace. But My grace is conditional. If people of Israel didn't march around the city and shout a great shout, I wouldn't have broken down the walls. For it is written: "And it happened when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat" (Joshua 6). Likewise, I break down all weakness and bondage when you struggle in prayer. That was the symbol of the shout of trumpet. As I said you ought to pray fervently at all times. Remember the parable of the unjust judge. I showed you how he avenged the widow because of her continual coming to him. Likewise you ought to pray and not lose heart. I prayed more earnestly to the point that My sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground. Your prayer must be fervent as the trumpet may sound. The people of Israel fought according to the rules when they marched around the walls. It was a condition to have the walls broken down. I parted the sea when the people of Israel sacrificed the lamb according to the rules I set and put the blood on their doors. When you fight according to the rules I will work with My spirit in you and lead you; like I said: When I see the blood I will pass over.

"The law and the prophets were until John. Since that time the kingdom of God has been preached, and everyone is pressing into it." (Luke 16:16). Before the good tidings, you had an excuse as you had the Old Testament mindset. But when I came in person I sent John to proclaim the New Testament and the true baptism. He was a true example

and a role model for those who were baptized after being liberated from Pharaoh's grip, the foreign vine, the love of the world and self. He became a living branch, truly baptized and shaped after my image.

Jews told me once: What sign can you show us to prove your authority to do all this?" Our fathers ate the manna in the desert; they built their faith on being given bread. They even made it a condition. That was the sign they were asking for. They thought that was the reason of my coming. I told them "Most assuredly, I say to you, you seek Me, not because you saw the signs, but because you ate of the loaves and were filled. They didn't understand my miracles and why I healed your sicknesses. They should have understood the reason of my incarnation: to heal them and deliver them from the bondage they were born in and change their nature. This is the greatest sign... not to seek me for loaves of bread. I am the true spiritual vine, the source of your spiritual fullness. The flesh doesn't benefit anybody. I told Jews and told you in the bible that many prayers have a purpose to have their physical needs fulfilled. They made it even a condition to go to church. But I commanded you: "Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life, which the Son of Man will give you, because God the Father has set His seal on Him." (John 6: 26) One of my incarnation purposes was to teach you to become a new creation, to have the Heavenly nature, the everlasting life I created you for... To have me as The bread of your life your only source of satiation. I want you to become my branches. I sealed this matter, to assure you that it is vital like the king of seal an order to be executed.

When Adam sank his teeth in the fruit, he decided by this that the tree becomes his source of fullness and life. He became at once a branch in it because he was bonded to it. I wanted to be the source of his life that is why I ordered the ritual of communion so you could eat my flesh. I wanted you to cling to me and be united with me. That doesn't happen with a ritual only, but with hard struggle where you suppress your flesh to prove to me that you are against your flesh to be the source of your life. You refuse to make it your home. My flesh is like living water, a life author and you are like a dead seed. Only by your death and burial I could work in you and become the source of your life.

Like the case of baptism, communion is a ritual; it is not the life of enduring fullness. Baptism is to be shaped by my image. It is the end result of a life of struggle all along the difficult way. Likewise, real communion is when you become my branches, by being estranged totally of this world's vine. You could practice the ritual of baptism and communion every day and still you are not a saint, not my image like John the Baptist, Daniel, Elijah and Apostle Paul. By practicing rituals you do not reflect my image, when

they see you they don't see me. If I have dwelled in you and made my home with you, you would have become my image, my members and my branches. Examine yourselves: Do you love me from all your heart and all your mind? Did you sense my richness and that I am the true treasure? Are you able to sell all what you have and buy my treasure? It is the evidence that you have unveiled the treasure, me the source of your fullness.

If you still love the world and your flesh, it demonstrates that your bodies are still your vine, the source of your comfort and life. If words of praise please you, then your self is still your god, and the source of your fullness and richness. Your old man is still alive. For it is written: "So *we are* always confident, knowing that while we are at home in the body we are absent from the Lord. We are confident, yes, well pleased rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord. That mortality may be swallowed up by life." (2 Corinthians 5)

True baptism is being shaped by my image. This happens at the end of the difficult way not at the beginning. A life of death all along the narrow difficult way till a new life begins in it manifested in the state of continual growth and eventually The fruit is to be my image. I resembled myself with an apple tree among the trees of the woods. This is the real way, the narrow one that ends by resurrection. It is written: "Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. (Romans 6: 4). Therefore, baptism is not about practicing a ritual; rather, it is a life of death all along the difficult way that ends by the resurrection, the resurrection of My Spirit in you.

The latter didn't happen in the ritual of baptism. For you didn't return to the image of Adam who couldn't understand evil. The example is made clearer in the example of the Baptism of adults. When a non-Christian adult decides to become Christian through baptism; we see that he doesn't come back at once to the image of Adam; for he still understands evil and sin. Still another law in his members, warring against the law of his mind, and he still needs warfare and a mortification path till what is holding him by dies. Some thought that by practicing the ritual, they become in my image and likeness. It never happened this way. The image of God is the Image of man living by me. I never said living by me happens by practicing the ritual. I said; Narrow is the gate and difficult is the way that leads to life in Me!

I called baptism "a birth of above, a birth of water and of The Spirit". Birth is the beginning of a thing not its end. Birth is not the ritual itself. It happens when man starts his struggle in the difficult way by dying to self and flesh. On that day precisely, when he is buried like a grain, it is his first day of true baptism done by the work of My Spirit and

the token in the ritual. To those who started and stopped in this stage, I said: "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days!" (Mathew 24:19) What is the use of being birthed in you if you don't fulfill the growth conditions? To those who started to be pregnant in me, and then they didn't grow; I gave those woes. For much better reason, what do you think I would say to those who didn't begin their difficult way and their death with me? Those who didn't even start to be pregnant in me? What do you think I would say to them? The difficult way is not practicing the ritual. Practicing the ritual is not the difficult way.

I said "Narrow is the gate and difficult is the way and there are few who find it." Practicing the ritual is not difficult to reach, on the other hand not few who found it. I was talking about struggle, the good fight itself.. As for baptism, it is the life of continual death and this is the secret of the Saints' labor. When I commended John the Baptist, I wanted by that to exhort you to change, and show you how to reach the image of perfection. It is by fighting as this Saint did. Haven't you read the Bible? Did you think it is a mere historical story? Every word that proceeds from my mouth is life... It gives you life, if you live it. It is a step in the way.

I told you what was John eating and wearing to inform you about his fight according to the rules, how the death he lived led him to resurrection. The death he lived is his secret of reaching resurrection. It is the way to resurrection. Declining to live indulging one's flesh, helps accelerating the death of the old man; it liberates you swiftly from the bondage of the prince of the world, thus you could be uprooted from his vine. That is why I told you: "But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments?" (Luke 7: 25) For the soul that lives in pleasure is dead while it lives". (1Timothy 5:6) It is also written: "In the measure that she glorified herself and lived. Luxuriously, in the same measure give her torment and sorrow." (Revelation 18:7) For that reason I said "Come now, you rich, weep and howl for your miseries that are coming upon you". (James 5) My Spirit is the treasure, the true and only richness. How the pastors don't proclaim My words these days? Have the rich dominion over you? I opened the minds of People of Nineveh to understand the way of death that liberate them from their inborn bondage, so they could be seech me. They realized that not only they needed forgiveness of sins but also they had to be liberated from bondage, by disciplining their bodies and bringing it into subjection, by crucifying the flesh with its passions and desires. This is when they wore sackcloth. I gave you The Holy Spirit in The New Testament and taught you the way? Why you didn't strive like people of Nineveh? Don't you feel embarrassed when you see their struggle? For this I told you that they will judge you at the last day.

Daniel perceived this truth when he said: I humbled myself in ashes... wore sackcloth... I ate no pleasant food, I didn't anoint myself. (Daniel 10) Why an Old Testament man would do these things? Whereas you keep on saying we are saved, we don't need labor or death!!! Look at the greatest saint in the church history; who labored more than the disciples and apostles. He said: "that I may know Him and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death, if, by any means, I may attain to the resurrection from the dead. Not that I have already attained, or am already perfected; but I press on, that I may lay hold of that for which Christ Jesus has also laid hold of me. Brethren, I do not count myself to have apprehended." (Philippians 3: 12-13)

Those who think they have attained and are saved; haven't they read the words of this saint which are my words in the gospel?!! After all these years he didn't count himself to have apprehended. That he has to keep pressing on. Rather, he said that he is the first sinner and has nothing good in him" Please remember always the labor of John the Baptist in the wilderness for 30 years. Remind yourselves why did he do that? If the purpose was to enter Heaven as you may suppose; why did he labor for 30 years? Why did Paul say: I do not count myself to have apprehended.?

It is because he was fully enlightened and aware that the goal was not to enter Heaven, but the goal is to be transformed into My same Image. He was talking about very long stages of growth in the long way of anguish, and he realized he did not attain much... My son Paul had obtained the forgiveness of sin so many years back...He also grew... But he realized that the "going to Heaven" is not the goal... otherwise he would have said: I am saved, my sins are forgiven and I'm going to Heaven with no doubt. Yet, he didn't speak about that; rather he talked about the difficult race and that not all who run it shall receive the prize. For this he said, " Not that I have already attained, or am already perfected; but I press on, that I may lay hold of that for which Christ Jesus has also laid hold of me " (Philippians 3:12) Again, if the goal was to enter Heaven, he would have said: I labored more than all apostles, for sure The Lord forgave my sins, with no question, I will enter Heaven at the cost of the blood. I will be next to The Lord, I will wear crowns. Do you have eyes that don't see? Minds that don't perceive and hearts that are hardened?

Many claim it is written that man is justified by grace not by works. It is true; it is not by works of compassion that man changes. When I said in the bible that "faith without works is dead" (James 2: 26) I was not referring to charity works towards orphans and poor. I was referring to struggle which is the stipulation to reach the ultimate

purpose. When I was asked: "Lord, are there few who are saved?" My answer was "Strive" (Luke 13: 23). That was what I meant. This is the stipulation, the condition to attain my image. Faith without works is dead means that without striving man would remain dead. He would be still a slave in Pharaoh's land. Remind yourself always with what is written "Faith without works is dead "without striving man is dead; a slave in Pharaoh's land. Remind yourself of the scripture "Not of works, lest anyone should boast." (Ephesians 2: 9) by resisting to bloodshed according to the rules. (Hebrews 12: 4 & 2 Timothy 2: 5)

Have you forgotten my struggle in the Gethsemane Garden? Being in agony, I prayed more earnestly that My sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground. Was I in need of being in agony and of praying more earnestly? I am the way; you ought to walk as I did. What I lived was the perfect model to striving according to the rules. I emptied myself to teach you. Struggling in Gethsemane was not a part of redemption; it was to teach you the way. The way of fighting according to the rules which enables you to be liberated and get you through till you attain my image. For I said, though I am God "Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me" It was the clearest evidence to you that I represent man, not God, to teach you what you ought to do. I came into flesh to teach you. I could have appeared for few months and accomplished the divine justice and redemption My death would have happened through the envy of those who hated me. I came to teach you that by being conformed to My death and by denying oneself and committing to God's will, your old man will die. This is the way to resurrection. I was born like any man to show you by myself the way. From My birth announcement till resurrection man should be conceiving me. Many of you cared the less and never understood. Many pastors don't live up to this life, so they never proclaim it. You are not resisting to bloodshed for you didn't walk as I did. You have squandered my labor.

May you remember Abraham for I told you "that the promise might be sure to all the seed, not only to those who are of the law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all "(Romans 4:16) remember when was Abraham justified? When I asked him to give the most precious thing he has, His son. He agreed and consented. Are you willing to sacrifice and forsake anything for me? This is true faith according to the model of Abraham. Be vigilant and do not deceive yourselves.

I gave you road signs and victory prerequisite in the bible. I commanded you saying: "You therefore must endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him

who enlisted him as a soldier. And also if anyone competes in athletics, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules" (2 Timothy 2: 3-5). Remind yourselves of these requirements if you wish to conquer and sit with Me in My throne. Be vigilant like a soldier lest your enemy kills you. Endure hardship. Do not entangle yourself with the affairs of this life. The first commandment was to love The Lord your God from all your mind and all your might. Mind is the door of the soul, so when you think of something your whole heart is filled with it. Therefore, if you think of me, you will be filled of me. You will love me. Daniel was ruler of the entire province nevertheless nothing occupied his mind but me. He was praying at all times.

The last requirement is to resist and strive to bloodshed according to the rules. Follow my steps in the gospel. How did I struggle and go to quiet places in the wilderness and did I grow in stature, grace and wisdom. I only am the way and no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid (1 Corinthians 3: 11) My life is the only way, if you don't follow it you will never make it!

How did the bible become that veiled to the point that few are those who walk like me? All the messages I sent through Paul, James or John became veiled too! The result is that you do not bear fruits till now. Very few are those who are like my image. I went to Heaven with the hope you become truly Christians; that anybody who sees you see me in you. Ask yourselves, are you truly Christians? Judge by yourselves if you have become like my image and my character. A body member would resemble the nature of the body it belongs to.

Remember what is written: "And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence to the full assurance of hope until the end, that you do not become sluggish, but imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises." (Hebrews 6: 11). Forgiveness of sins is cancelling the negative productions so what do you think would be the positive productions? What is the full measure of my stature and how to reach the perfect man? How do you think you would grow in stature, grace and wisdom like me? Don't you realize you do need to grow in stature and wisdom? Do you think I needed all that? If you only desire to go to Heaven by forgiveness of sins, what do you think your life should look like? What is the way in your view and what is its criterion? Would the way be only asking forgiveness when you sin? That your spiritual life would be shrunk to only deleting negatives whenever they happen? What do you know about depth, height and how to experience them? How to grow in stature? Where are you from perfection?

Many deceived themselves saying there is no perfect man except Jesus? Have you asked yourselves why I told you "Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in

Heaven is perfect" (Mathew 5: 48). I wasn't talking about absolute perfection but about the perfection of being filled of me. Obviously any body part should resemble the body of which it is part. Accordingly when you become my branches you will resemble me in my character. Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God. (1 John 3: 9) I meant that you become my flesh, like me in all My character when you are filled with My Spirit. Have you forgotten what is written "For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one *point*, he is guilty of all" (James 2: 10) Because who stumbles is not yet dead, his old man still lives in him. When he is crucified and dead, the outward man perishes completely. It is no longer you who live but I live in you and indwell you as you became My sanctuary. That is what I meant by saying you become one in me. Be vigilant to the true life's purpose. It is not merely forgiveness of sins but rather the fullness and the continual growth in stature and grace till you attain the perfect man.

Many say: The Lord paid our debts, debt is paid once and for all. Where is that from the difficult way? Which stage do you mean? Paul my son didn't say such things. He was groaning because of his old nature saying: "O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?" (Romans 7: 24) Can't you see this matter as well?

It is not about paying debts or forgiving sins. It is about transforming nature. This change happens by striving against sin, resisting to bloodshed in the long difficult way of struggle and long- lasting warfare. I said "Narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life"- not to forgiveness. Life means life in me. Reaching the purpose requires running a race. It is not a stance taken in a certain moment like forgiveness of sins. If it was about just paying a debt, Paul wouldn't say twice "I do not count myself I apprehended" (Philippians 3: 12-13). For Forgiveness of sins and paying debts are fulfilled in just one day. If Paul had this concept he would have said "I attained everything and The Lord paid my debts. I apprehended everything and I don't have to press on. I am forgiven and will enter Heaven on the account of His Blood. I don't need the fellowship of his sufferings, nor fighting the good fight nor resisting to bloodshed nor any sort of striving. Debt is paid; sins are forgiven once and for all simply just because I believed.

On the contrary, Paul was fully enlightened so he said "Not that I have already attained, or am already perfected; but I press on...Shall continue pressing on. Shall continue running the race, that I may...I may attain and win the prize." (Philippians 3) We see that the words of this enlightened saint were not affirmative as he said: I may lay hold" It is not like he is not sure that he will enter Heaven. Nay, he was

very sure. However, He realized fully that this wasn't the purpose he was created for; rather it is to be transformed into the same image like what he said "to attain a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ"

Those who think they are saved simply because they have escaped from the destroyer (Exodus 12). This salvation is a pre step in the way. For the way starts with true baptism symbolized in the crossing of the Red Sea... Moreover, those who ate the Passover lamb or Manna haven't all come through. Only Joshua and Caleb came through. If Moses the greatest prophet didn't enter the Promised Land, Land of rest; all the more reasons, where do you think you are going?

How did you forget all this? Those even who were running the race like Moses didn't enter that rest? Which is the symbol of being in me like branches in my vine. How would you think that by repentance only, your salvation and attainment are fulfilled? Did you forget Moses the great Prophet? The goal is entering The Land of rest and not just escaping the destroyer. "Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it". (Hebrews 4) As it is written "And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence" (Hebrews 6)

You are still below zero point, for the pure image of Adam was distorted and lost. The purpose of my incarnation was to restore this image in you; to recover for you the lost image; the pure image that doesn't know evil. By this, you are qualified for becoming branches in me... I showed you that you are in the same state as the people of Israel when they were under the grip of Pharaoh; they were born in bitter bondage.

Adam was free the day I created him. When he refused me as Head and source of life he became dead and under bondage. You were born under this condition too. Faith in me alone doesn't liberate you from this bondage but rather by struggling. I said I am the way. Strive to enter through the narrow gate it will lead to life, to return to the pure initial image. To live, move and have your being in the vine. I didn't say "Believe in my incarnation and crucifixion and you will become at once my image and my likeness." Many are deceived when referring to: "Just believe".

Believing in my death on the cross forgives sins. I take away men's sins no matter how many. Because your old nature is still working in you, your sins are recurrent. I want you to be holy. The old man that you were held by must be crucified and die to what it was held by. You must struggle; keep from obeying your flesh, the world and people. Like the seed, you must be united in the likeness of my death. This is the secret of Saints' labor. They realized the cause and the purpose. The purpose is that the body of sin might

be done away with, so it doesn't have control over you. For it is written: "For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. For he who has died has been freed from sin. (Romans 6: 5-7)

The scripture said: "Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with him". It didn't say: Knowing that your sins are forgiven. By dying to your old nature and by the perishing of the outward man and this happens after a long difficult way... The old man will be crucified and the body of sin will be done away, so that the other law stops having dominion over man. So you may say with Paul: "But now we have been delivered from the law, having died to what we were held by." (Romans 7) Forgiving sins is like saving a man from a pit and washing him. But he will remain at a plain level. From the Land of bondage till Canaan this is the way. People of Israel were not saved when the destroyer killed the first born of Egyptians They didn't reach the land of rest. This salvation is a pre-step. The way is the way. Baptism was fulfilled at the sea... Because the way towards baptism should be a period of enlightenment, conviction and acceptance of remaining dead to all sinful passions of the flesh and the world all along the difficult way.. Realizing it is a foreign worship.

As soon as the seed is buried i.e. man stops obeying his flesh with its desires and stops loving the world; because friendship with the world is enmity against God. He proves to me that he has ceased worshipping these gods. At this moment, like in the example of the work of water in the seed, I will work in you. Remember The Virgin started to be conceived with me after the good tidings of the angel. The scripture is not just about my story on earth. You should live every word of it. From the angel's announcement till resurrection, that was the way. Live it. Those who allow Me to reach them through sermons or scripture have accepted the good tidings as Mary did. She believed she will conceive in her womb without knowing a man. It means it is my work alone.

As you see, Mary was a symbol of the souls who accepted the good tidings and are convinced that I could be born in them. I grew in her, I dwelt in her, and I grew in her house. Then she took care of me till I grew in stature, wisdom and grace. I am the way. If you want to return to Adam's original image, you must walk like I did. Don't be deceived like those who reduce salvation in just forgiveness of sins. This is the belief of people whose purpose is just to escape Hell and enter Heaven. I created you not just to enter

Heaven but to be in my image and to be filled to the fullness of me to be in the fullness of my stature. This is the image I want for you.

Life with me and the way with me must be fresh and continuous. Not merely a ritual performed at a certain point in time. Like a bride who cannot be committed to her man and just visit her husband once a week... The life she has with her bridegroom must be new and different than the old one like in (psalm 45: 10) "Forget your own people also, and your father's house." People of Israel couldn't worship me in a foreign land [Pharaoh tried to deceive you when he said, "Sacrifice to your God in the land. Many are still deceived that way] they had to leave this land completely. Every man should decide: does he want to live with me a new life the rest of his life? For in Heaven there will be eternal life with me. Nobody is in Heaven but me. If man doesn't choose me here on earth he cannot be with me in Heaven. I created man to be part of me.

A man cannot be a branch in an old vine and a new vine at the same time. He has to choose. There is an enmity between the two trees and the two vines. Friendship with the world is enmity with God because life by the flesh and being at home in the body is against My will. Many have forgotten that they are on this earth where Adam was ousted. That was not my purpose for you. You ought to be preoccupied with how to return to Eden which is being in My Presence ... The Land of delight, joy and pleasure. The people of Israel were like you when they were born in Pharaoh's land, the land of bondage in a place that is not according to my will. Pharaoh's land is not where you should dwell in. They couldn't have even worshipped me if they have remained there.

I sent them Moses not to make them worship me in a foreign land. They would have continued worshipping pharaoh there. That is not the gospel nor the way nor the goal. They had to be completely alienated and had to change their life completely and strive to go back to the place I created Adam in which is being in my presence. How come you ignore that still and how your pastors don't proclaim that till now? Neither Israel nor you have understood my purpose. Like a girl who has to decide if she would accept a marriage proposal and leave her old life to be committed to her bridegroom. She cannot just visit her husband once a week counting by this that she is his bride. Likewise, I didn't created man to worship me sometimes but I created him to become one in me and a part of my body, living, moving and having his being by me. I came as a son to show you the image I want you to become. You were created to become that image.

If it wasn't Adam sin, I wouldn't have needed to make myself a human and to empty myself... But my purpose was to show you a perfect model of a son, the Son of God. How would you possibly become like the image of the son of God while you are

still in this flesh. That was the purpose. I said to the father that they may be one just as We are one. That was the purpose of your creation to become one in God. This happens by letting the old man perish. Your dependence on your flesh should cease so that I may become the source of your life. You should walk in the spirit 100%...Many have lived and died thinking that their only goal is to enter Heaven by repentance...They have forgotten the words of the bible that say: Let us go into perfection. Hebrews 6: 1

For the commandment couldn't be lived in time, and at another time not worth living. Because it is untenable to worship me occasionally... In the time you still worship another god whether your flesh or the world do not be fooled by thinking you can worship me at the same time. This is how many worship their flesh by obeying it and giving it all what it desires to relieve it, and they do not know by this they worship their own flesh and that they are still very friendly with the world seeking to be filled by it; living against my will. Nevertheless, they come to churches and practice rituals thinking that they are walking the way as long as they have performed baptism and communion. They thought they are shaped according to my image. They did like a girl who visits her man for an hour a week and believes she is his bride, despite the fact that she doesn't live with him or for him..!!! This is how you do not worship me because you don't obey me: therein I am not your life nor that you love me from all the heart, mind and soul. My will is I become your only life. But many do not see this truth, all this because of the absence of light in your life. This is how I told you "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge."

Can a thief sentenced for what he steals say to others "I am the son of God, I really worship Him in truth and put Him in all my life, don't think I am a sinner. I pray every time I steal to please God... I always repeat all prayers and Psalms asking God's help, putting him in all my life. See how I please God?! How would this man think he worships me while he offends me not doing my will?!!!

Many in churches do not love each other even monks. Many do not like their brothers inside the monastery, while they keep attending masses and have communion believing they are on the way worshiping me in truth!!! They are exactly like that burglar who doesn't my will. But then again, monks, servants and pastors who don't love their brothers are more sinners than that thief; they kill their brothers without knowing. As written "He who does not love *his* brother abides in death. Whoever hates his brother is a murderer" (1John 3: 15). What saddens Heavens is that they are not aware of all this. They contradict themselves, seized by the devil, as I said "My people are destroyed for

lack of knowledge." They didn't seek to be truly circumcised like being disclosed to themselves so they could see their true selves as in a mirror.

Also who fast for some time then return to fully obey their flesh in all its desires compensating it for the fasting period, they have forgotten completely my words: "When you fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh months during those seventy years, did you really fast for Me—for Me? When you eat and when you drink, do you not eat and drink for yourselves?" (Zechariah 7: 5-6). So, you are just like that thief who prays while he steals. As long as you are still in pharaoh's land, unchanged, unable to choose me your sole bridegroom, vine, life and way; you cannot be with me in my throne. I said "He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God " (Revelation 3: 12) I didn't say he who is forgiven shall sit in my throne. Forgiveness of sins doesn't make a man holy, in my likeness. It is just the beginning of the narrow gate, the preparation of the way. Sin is like falling in a muddy pit in Pharaoh's land. Forgiveness of sins is like getting him out of that pit and cleansing him, but mind that he is still at the point where he stood before falling, unchanged, far from Canaan. His stature is the same, no growth in grace or wisdom yet. This only happens when he resists to bloodshed and fights the good fight, when he conquers all warfare, when he is buried and a new life starts in him like a seed. When he crucifies himself like a burnt offering perishing his outward man, walking in the wilderness running the race. Forgiveness of sins doesn't need all the bible's books and chapters. You wouldn't even need the bible, because forgiveness of sins is by My Spirit not by legal approach and curriculum. Those enlightened understood the purpose of the creation, so that they become like my image, my members and branches in my vine. I showed you in the story of Israel; reaching Canaan (being branches in my vine) is by struggling in the wilderness for long years (narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life (not to forgiveness). The two choice kids of the goats must be slain (flesh and self) like Rebecca did (Genesis 27) The 2 middle pillars must be put down like Samson did (Judges 16). You ought to cross by the four horses between the two mountains of bronze (Zechariah 6). Flesh and self are like mountains of bronze and I said: "That two-thirds in it shall be cut off and die, But one-third shall be left in it: I will bring the one-third through the fire, Will refine them as silver is refined, and test them as gold is tested." (Zechariah 13: 8-9).

In the law of the leper, I demanded that he should shave all his hair off. Hair is a symbol of flesh, desires and demands. Head is the area that has most of the hair. The mind doesn't stop thinking and seeking. Every hair symbolizes a desire that outspreads outside of the body soliciting what it longs for. Likewise, the five fingers of the hand symbolize each a sense with its desires and passions. Since the head is the part that

desires the most and embraces thousands of desires and thoughts, it has condensed hair area. Eyes have lashes because they seek the whole world and lust for sight. The more the passions of a certain area increase the more hair it has. Animals are hairy because they live only for the flesh. The law of purification symbolizes the cleansing from the old corrupted man for this reason I ordained that a man shave off all of his hair to be a symbol of mortification of all passions and desires of all body parts and that no body part would still solicit passion from the world or from any other body .

For this reason, Esau was a symbol of the lustful corporeal man. When he was born his body was covered by hair like a fur of an animal (hairy garment). Esau means hairy. He was like an animal in his character, living just to eat, drink and marry. The law of the leper symbolizes the life of purification. It happens by shaving off all the body's hair till it loses its trait. The outward man should perish like a burnt offering. The animal traces should die, disintegrate and perish from the human body.

Remember Absalom cause of death was his hair. It was written "And when he cut the hair of his head—at the end of every year he cut *it* because it was heavy on him—when he cut it, he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels according to the king's standard." (2 Samuel 14: 26) He represented the lustful man even though his name meant (father of peace) but in fact he made peace with the prince of this world not with me. I wrote you how heavy was his hair, it was like a stumbling stone used by the devil to allure you towards the body lusts and passions making you believe that in it the true satiation. Meanwhile it is the cause of death. Like the case of Absalom. His head caught in a terebinth tree. The word terebinth means the twisted powerful referring to the twisted prince of the world like a snake. His power comes from his crookedness. He was so twisted with Eve and succeeded to deceive her. Coming back again to Absalom hair, it is precisely what was hanged on the tree symbol of all the desires and passions of the flesh. These desires and seeking to satisfy the body is death itself.

I wish that you put this picture in front you. Absalom hanged on the terebinth tree...similar to the tree of knowledge good and evil... That as a precise situation in the bible where I was telling you that the fruit of the desires of the flesh is death. For this reason when I sent you John The Baptist he said first: Repent now for even now the ax is laid to the root of the trees.

My power is like the ax, capable of taking off the tree of knowledge of evil that lived in you and made you endeavor to satisfy your hunger for the world and the flesh. I give you the two fish to be **filled** of me, as happened in the miracle of feeding the multitude. It is written " The disciples gave to people as much as they wanted (John 6:

11) ... All who ask shall receive as much as he wants of me, as much as he wants richness and depth .I shall give him. Similar to the two dinars which represent my grace and richness. By this you could cross the sea like the disciples when I entered on of the two boats. By this you could be lifted up like the lion who had eagles' **wings** and the wings were plucked off before losing his capacity to fly as Daniel saw it.

Esau has the same meaning of "Seir" the symbol of the lustful man. However I promised that no matter how desirous the man is and weak on his bed at night. Even if he is burning in a fire like Seir, I shall rise on him with my light if he asks me as I told you in the bible "The Lord came from Sinai, And dawned on them from Seir; He shone forth from Mount Paran, And He came with ten thousands of saints; From His right hand *Came* a fiery law for them." (Deuteronomy 33)

This is what I showed to Zechariah " a woman sitting inside the basket *and* a lead disc as a cover"; then I told him that this woman represents the old sinful nature that should perish. She had fast wings like the wings of a stork and they lifted up the basket between earth and Heaven to the land of Shinar to be set there on its new base. Shinar means changing home. The two women resemble my two graces that I offer to any person like the two fish the source of fullness in the two stages (Birth of water and the spirit). Like the 2 dinars that you indulge with... like the 2 spies who saved Rahab. The two women were a symbol to the soul who accepted to be my bride. Who struggles in the stage of birth of water and rose from dead with me at the third day then completed its fight during the next three days in the birth of spirit stage till it reached the **measure** of the stature of My **fullness**. It became the only one of her mother, The favorite of the one who bore her. Awesome as *an army* with banners (Song of Solomon 6).

These two women Zechariah saw are the soul that became my bride and struggled with all its might.. Represented in the wings that moves swiftly like a stork who lives in a cedar tree like I said in the song of Solomon that the ceiling of my house are of cedar (Song of Solomon 1: 17) the two women are the bride in whom I lived (psalm 104) and I told you that "the stork in the Heavens Knows her appointed times" (Jeremiah 8: 7)

Stork also means motherly tenderness...A symbol of the bride who acquired the groom's traits and character and became tender. She knows clearly the way with its steps.. She could walk on the world's sea without drowning... The stork has long legs so it can dive without drowning. It depends on the air currents and feeds on rats, insects, frogs and snakes...symbol of those filled with My spirit and became able to cease the work of the devil.. Like John the Baptist who used to eat locusts which represent the work of the devil

in all its stages...For this I wrote to you that the stork knows her appointed time, with its longs wings and heavy weight...The majority of the pastors don't know all these matters as they were written in the Spirit.

The woman put in a basket is the old nature; the lead cover is my powerful work that destroys death. The basket is like the tomb where all old dies so that a new man rises...My spirit who rose in you so no longer you live but I live in you. The stork is a symbol of those who rose on the third day and had his old nature hanged...the animal in him died so he became a different entity like the birds that fly in the sky...by continual growth man becomes like eagles which represent the stature of fullness of Christ.

Likewise, whoever struggles and is lifted from earth is reliant on the might of my spirit (symbolized by the stork wings) because this soul ran the race quickly. These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands (Revelation 11- Zechariah 4) whoever dies to the world and become absent from the foreign vine is like the two lampstands. By complete struggle like Jacob who labored for 7 years then additional 7 years a symbol of a complete struggle. So you could rise again and become water above the firmament after having been mud under the firmament. Like the two women who carried the basket that had old man's evil. By struggle the soul shall rise and I shall give her the 4 chariots that I showed Zechariah so you may fight and conquer and sit with me in my throne as I did conquer.

If your purpose is just to escape Hell then you are full of yourselves, and you don't love me. Those who love me, will die for me, will be crucified with me, and will unite in the likeness of my death to become a member in me. I told you are members of My body, of My flesh and of My bones. In fact, this man will harvest when he dies as I taught you because he will dwell in me and has my full joy and wholeness. For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all. Don't you understand that by this he remains lawless? Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness.

Many are deceived when referring to: "Just believe" This verse is truly the beginning of the way of salvation from the old man and not the end of the way which is becoming in my likeness and image and the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ. The beginning is to truly believe in me and repent but you got to go on to perfection as written "leaving the elementary principles" You have got to realize that it is a long way with several stages, full of warfare against spiritual Hosts of wickedness and darkness. I affirmed in my words that narrow is the gate and difficult is the way. So I told People of Israel to sacrifice the Passover lamb to be saved from the destroyer. They ought

not to think that they were completely saved (achieved the purpose and walked in freedom.)

Achieving the purpose is by reaching Canaan which represents apprehending perfection i.e. being filled with me. But people of Israel after being saved from the destroyer they barely prepared the way and got ready. . Salvation from the destroyer is just a predisposing to the way. Baptism starts at the sea and not in the land of Pharaoh. It is the death of the world and burial. Man wouldn't be convinced to quit the mundane things unless he is enlightened. My Grace and my Light enable him to see and renounce things. They enable him to be buried like a seed. To stop living according to his flesh, according to the glory from people, money and worldly things. The seed when buried, doesn't bring fruits same day. The beginning of salvation is the day the seed falls into the ground. When it gives fruits is the day when salvation is fully accomplished. The symbol of this stage was the Crossing of the Red Sea (birth of water) meaning the time I commence being born in the soul. I set the sea apart and killed Pharaoh. In the way, when man is crucified with me, he shall rise with me and I will rise in him. He would be qualified to be my branch, a part of me as he became in the spirit. For it is written "Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God". (1 John 3)

You didn't understood what it means "His seed remains in him" (1 John 3: 9) he will be a branch in me, returning to the image of Adam the day he was created (not knowing evil). Some may think that as long as we are in the flesh we must sin. It is partially true but only valid for the birth of water stage; in the struggle period. But when you abide in me, I become your head, so you don't sin. (1 John 3) It is written about this man: But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God. (John 3: 21). There is way for him to sin when I become his head. It is a very advanced and sublime stage... Because of evil and the turning off of the spirit, this stage sounds like almost impossible... Impossible to be in my likeness and the fullness of my stature; transformed into my image and not just a resembling image. Also it is written "There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit". (Romans 8: 1). "Through Christ Jesus the law of the Spirit who gives life has set you free from the law of sin and death. For what the law was powerless to do because it was weakened by the flesh, God did by sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh to be a sin offering. And so he condemned sin in the flesh (Romans 8)

This is how there was **no condemnation on Adam** they day He was created and before his eyes open to evil he couldn't know evil. This is **the image** I want you **to attain.** 

You have to start laboring same way Adam had to struggle to reach the fullness of me, to be my image and likeness. I mean to have same character of me as I was on earth showing you the likeness of the perfect man and how he becomes a son of God as well. I am born in man when he dies and buried like a seed. The beginning of the seed's life is its death. Accordingly, you could test yourself, are you risen and bearing fruits? Am I really your head? Do you love your enemies? Are you able to forsake all what you have as I told you? "Whoever of you does not forsake all that he has cannot be My disciple." (Luke 14: 33) Would you lose your life for my sake? He who finds his life will lose it. He who loses his life for My sake will find it. (Mathew 10: 39)

Do you always pray at all times without losing heart? Paul has discovered this when he said: "For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin". (Romans 7: 14) He realized this truth after his coming to faith for long years. He confessed that I appeared in flesh, yet he was even more enlightened to understand the purpose. He had to step forward the preparation stage that was under the leadership of Moses and John the Baptist to return to the initial image of the first Adam as I am risen in him. Only then he will enter Canaan; symbol of man becoming a branch in me. Only then he could walk the way Adam had to walk to be born of the Spirit which allows him to live by me and My Spirit; till he is filled to the fullness of God as it is written "to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ" Reaching resurrection i.e. being born of water is symbolized by the first 3 days of creation. That is why I am risen on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day. The second stage which is the way Adam had to walk is symbolized by the following 3 days of creation. i.e. from day 4 till day 6. The real rest for me and for that man. That is why I rested on the seventh day.

Creation was not an effort for me to need rest. I just said "let there be" and it came to being. I didn't create the universe with my muscles to need to rest. Real rest is when man becomes part of me and one in me. This is the image I had in mind and wanted man to become, and for that reason I created him.

Paul, My son, realized that the way is long and difficult. That it required many steps and stages. After so many years he said: "I don't count myself I have attained". So, when on earth, I showed you the image of the free man led by My Spirit. I was a practical example. I was led by the Spirit to the point I didn't need food for my body... Ask yourself why I did that.

Adam was all set the day he was created to live by me alone; like a branch in the vine. I want you to come back to this state...to live by me as you will be in Heaven... Needing nothing and living for nobody else but me. It should be your major concern to restore this missing image.

Any sane person when infected with cancer, hurry to see a doctor because he is aware of the seriousness of the disease and he realizes that his treatment is at that doctor, as if he says to him "please remove and cut off and slay this part to be saved from death." But when another uninformed man, unaware of the seriousness of his illness, went to the doctor who found his cancer and had to excise the infected part" ... Then this non-enlightened patient would answer him saying "What?!! ... Do you want to take off a part of me and deprive me from a part of my flesh?! Do you want to also rob my money?! Do you want to torment me hurt me and take my right?! You are such an evil man!!

What would say about such blind man? The man who is not in The Spirit would say same thing to me. Many refuse pain and cease to be my sheep. They are goats who refuse to obey me, and become members in me. They refuse my dominion over them. For it is written "If you are not disciplined—and everyone undergoes discipline—then you are not legitimate, not true sons and daughters at all." (Hebrews 12: 8). Joseph son of Jacob was an obedient sheep. He endured injustice and hater without grumbling. He knew I loved him and wouldn't allow anything to destroy him. He had complete faith and submission to me. He was a real sheep following The Shepherd. But better than the lost sheep is the prodigal son.. The sheep accepts to be tied up and put on the altar of burnt offering without moaning. On the other hand the son goes voluntarily and ties himself up saying. I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me.

All saints were sons not sheep. The Light that entered their minds was major. They had a strong will as they sought to know the way at noonday. They willingly went to the altar of burnt offering. Like the example I gave you of the cancer patient. The doctor didn't have to beg him to operate him. On the contrary, the patient asked the doctor to operate and excise the disease. Because he is a grown up and knows the gravity of the disease. This is the secret of Saints' labor.

Those who didn't allow Light to enter them will refuse to be sons, to be even sheep... or maybe after a long time they would. Remember Job who moaned and groaned for so many years thinking that I stormed him and usurped his right. . He didn't realize that I was striving to save him and make him go deep. But at the end he understood the use of the narrow gate. Like a burnt offering the outward man perishes till the cross. Then the veil is torn, the old man dies together with the other law and the foreign vine. Then he

would say: I have heard of you by the hearing of the ear, but now my eye sees you. (Job 42: 5)

The moment Adam's carnal eyes opened, his spiritual eyes shut down. This is what happened with Samson (his name means sun) He represents the man of God who is in His image and likeness. Nobody had his power in man's history. In one day he killed 1000 philistines symbolizing the destruction of all the enemy hosts. Remember the day the angel proclaimed his birth the same way he proclaimed My birth news to Virgin Mary: For behold, you shall conceive and bear a son (Judges 13: 5) He was a symbol of the man in my image and likeness. He didn't know evil like Adam. Delilah deceived Samson like the snake did to Adam. Both became blind spiritually and their carnal eyes opened to evil. The enemy won and captured both of them in bondage. Delilah took away Samson's favor. He lost his sight and became blind... The same that happened with Adam when his spiritual eyes closed. Adam could only see the spiritual realm. He had insight and wisdom to the extent of calling each species of animal and birds by a suitable name. Adam and Eve didn't realize nor felt they were naked because their carnal eyes were closed. They didn't realize the need of being gratified by another body. They became spiritually blind because he wanted to have carnal eyes as he sought the bread of a different life and satiety from foreign source which required carnal eyes. Samson as well when he fulfilled his own selfish carnal will, favor and strength departed him. His eyes were pilfered and he became a disgraced slave to the point that even his enemies said "Call for Samson that he may perform for us." They wanted him to dance for them naked...The same that happened to Adam, he saw he was naked.

The same happened with King Zedekiah (which name means Jehovah's justice) I manifested my might in the lives of Adam, Samson and Zedekiah according to the absolute freedom I gave to each of them. Though because they refused me and rejected my grace and Favor, insight departed them like the kingdom when it was taken from Zedekiah. It is written that "Then they killed the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, put out the eyes of Zedekiah, bound him with bronze fetters, and took him to Babylon." (2 kings 25: 7) I wanted to tell him that the fruits of his loins (his sons) are not the real fruit. He was put in chains like Samson, his eyes were put out (spiritual insight) He became blind like Adam and Samson and any man who would reject me as His God. The bronze fetters are symbols of the self and the flesh that chained whoever rejected me, like the two demon possessed men who used to hurt themselves, living in the tombs and were bound with chains and shackles.

I sent my word to Zedekiah through Jeremiah the prophet (His name means (Jehovah is exalted and extoled) He was a symbol of My voice. The same way I did with Adam when I called him and warned him of death, I did with Zedekiah. But he wouldn't listen to My voice through Jeremiah, and the outcome was that he lost his sight and kingdom. Herod didn't listen to My voice I sent him through John The Baptist, the outcome was He cut off the head of John The Baptist (He refused me to be His Head) He wanted to be his own head. Adam too agreed on my death when he refused me to be His Head and God. The outcome was My death on the cross.

There are differences between these personalities. Samson as a symbol of a man who recuperated his strength and favor by a deep repentance and prayer. I accepted his repentance and restored his favor which was his matchless might. I revealed to him to lean over two pillars (the self and flesh) which are the cause of humankind devastation, and then I gave him enough grace to demolish those pillars on which the enemies' house was built.

As for Isaac, though he didn't leave me, but he also lost his sight and couldn't recognize his sons so that it was easy to deceive him like the snake did to Adam and Eve. He was fond of Esau who was a fornicator and had an animal character. Since the day he was born, he has even like a hair garment all over for this they called him Esau. Nevertheless Isaac loved him more than Jacob, as if he was his only child. Isaac was spiritually blind so he preferred the profane fornicator man of which I warned saying "lest there *be* any fornicator or profane person like Esau, who for one morsel of food sold his birthright." (Hebrews 12), I even said "Yet Jacob I have loved; But Esau I have hated" But Isaac was too blind to work with my will. He loved whom I hate Esau and hated whom I loved... Jacob

Isaac represented as a character those who were first, having a spiritual insight but at the end of their days they lost their sight and stopped embracing my will and thought. If Isaac could really see he would have loved Jacob and hated the animal nature of Esau that I hated. But I wanted to show you the result of the spiritual blindness: man walks against my will. Like Adam who was first pure knowing no evil, then his carnal eyes opened and knew Eve and became naked, he was against my will, he was expelled from Heaven and did what I hated and asked to have carnal eyes to see and do against my will. So did Isaac hence he loved Esau the profane who was hairy like an animal meaning that he liked this carnal fornicating nature that I hated because he lacked the spiritual insight. Isaac didn't live up to the life of fasting, mortification and prayer. He was not like Elijah, Elisha, or Daniel, or the three holy youth or John the Baptist... In this fashion, Saul lost

his kingdom. In contradiction to Saul of Tarsus who was born spiritually blind then when I appeared to him I made him unable to see for 3 days to reveal to him his spiritual status – that he was blind. He accepted me as God and head so when I closed his eyes I opened his spiritual insight. He became like Adam before he fell. The man born blind whom I healed was also a symbol of those who want to be my members and return to Adam's insightful state. For he wanted to really see; so I put clay on his eyes so as to create insight in him, His spiritual eyes opened and rejoiced saying that though I was blind, now I see" unlike Adam who had sight but became blind.

I strive to your salvation by tying you up and putting you on the altar of burnt offering. The problem is that you don't have a spiritual insight ... You still reject remedy. Because you didn't ask for Light, you still don't understand the purpose precisely. You thought that it is all about going to Heaven by having sins forgiven... You don't walk the way like I did. You don't live the gospel till now. You have lost majorly that you could regret all eternity.

Ask yourselves: Would I give you eternal life so you could only ask for forgiveness? Would you think that thousands of verses and chapters in the bible are only to teach you to just ask for forgiveness? I told you that the tax collector had beaten his breast and said 5 words and I did forgive him. I granted all forgiveness without tiring out. It doesn't need teaching. It springs from a true will and a spiritual reproach.

If one's goal is only to enter Heaven by repentance.. He needs not the whole Bible.

If one's goal is to only to enter Heaven by repentance.. He needs not the whole Bible.

You only concentrated on me being the way of salvation and justice to the point that you lost track of following my example and you misinterpreted the goal and the steps of the way. When I said I am the way I meant you should walk as I did. Elijah was just a man like you; did you ask yourselves how he reached this high spiritual stature? How a king would bow down to Daniel? While Abraham feared and lied before the king and Abimelech, David killed, Peter wasn't straight and Paul was sent to him to reproach him (Galatians 2: 11 -14). Did you ask yourselves from where came this disparity?

Even Moses with all the great wonders I did through him (parting the red sea, turning water into blood, changing cosmic order by putting earth in darkness for 3 days) didn't have the same honor as Daniel who didn't do any single miracle before the king. I did not support him in any significant form usually measured by humans! Daniel didn't preach about me. I did not give him the gift of making miracles to draw attention, though

he had the anointing of John the Baptist, The honor. As I promised "I will send My fear before you, I will cause confusion among all the people to whom you come" (Exodus 23) Indeed I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but lie—indeed I will make them come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you. (Revelation 3: 9)

I sent Gabriel the archangel to Daniel to tell him "and I have come to tell you, for you are greatly beloved". (Daniel 10) He was beloved by all Heaven habitants. The verse I said to Isaiah was applicable on Daniel: "The Lord has called Me from the womb; from the matrix of My mother He has made mention of My name. And He has made My mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand he he made me into a polished arrow and concealed me in his quiver. And He said to me, 'You are My servant, O Israel, In whom I will be glorified.' I will also give you as a light to the Gentiles; That You should be My salvation to the ends of the earth.' Because of the Lord who is faithful, The Holy One of Israel; And He has chosen you." I will preserve You and give You as a covenant to the people, Kings shall be your foster fathers, and their queens your nursing mothers; they shall bow down to you with their faces to the earth, and lick up the dust of your feet. Then you will know that I am the Lord, For they shall not be ashamed who wait for Me." (Isaiah 49)

Ask yourselves on whom those words would be applicable? The answer will inform you about who did become my image and who didn't. This is the criteria and the measure to gauge yourselves. When David abode in me, Goliath was defeated; He even killed a lion and a bear. But when he started to live by the flesh he lost his mind and killed an innocent man for a woman. My fear and honor was taken away from him and I expelled him from the palace. Same goes for Abraham who hadn't enjoyed this honor for a long period of time. Even Moses, after all the mighty wonders, he was scourged by Pharaoh who said to him: Get away from me! Take heed to yourself and see my face no more! For in the day you see my face you shall die!" (Exodus 10: 28)

Nebuchadnezzar didn't even dare to say such a thing to Daniel. Look at how Daniel and John the Baptist lived; you would then understand why Daniel was beloved of Heaven and why The Baptist was the greatest among those born of women. He ate wild honey. Never had enough bread. His life was full of prayer. Daniel was chief governor yet he was very stern with himself. He ate only vegetables and drank only water. He could have eaten meat and pleasant food from outside the palace. He could have bought animals to feed himself.

I gave him the gift of disclosing mysteries and dreams. My honor inhabited him. I made the greatest king of all the earth, bow down before him. While Moses was chased by pharaohs and his hosts. Again look and learn from how Daniel and John the Baptist have lived.

The Scripture prophesied about The Baptist because he reached the fullness of my stature. He was perfected to my image. If you don't love me enough you can't labor for me. For this I said: He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. If one forces himself to walk the way without loving me, there is no use of his labor. As I said "and though I give my body to be burned, but have not love, it profits me nothing"." If a man would give for love all the wealth of his house, it would be utterly despised". He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. I kept my Father's commandments. I acted as a son of God showing you how any man could be a son of God.

It is like the example of the foolish virgins who didn't have vessels for the oil, unlike the wise virgins who understood that by being prepared for the way, prepared for being filled by me they made themselves ready vessels for my dwelling in them. The unwise virgins were not ready for struggle nor even wanted to strive for My sake. As John the Baptist said "Prepare the way of The Lord" The vessels are the sanctuary of each person and the stewardship you were entrusted to prepare the soul for my dwelling.

Many don't realize that your age is a timed chance. I told you that "from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of Heaven suffers violence, and the violent takes it by force." He was a practical example, as he walked the way he was calling others to be prepared. You have no excuse. You ought to take the kingdom by force for it is the hidden treasure. I resembled myself to a thief who comes at midnight to steal what is not mine... Actually I want to snatch you like a thief from the prince of this world. You presented yourselves to him and you stopped being my belonging. I had to snatch you like a thief; when I strive for your salvation and come to save you from the city of doom ...You make me look like a thief.

When I died on the cross, "the veil was torn in two from top to bottom." This was a symbol to teach you that when you crucify yourselves, the old man will be separated from the new man. The dominion of Esau over your lives will perish. You will be absent from the body because it was torn like the veil. Like Abraham who tore each animal in two.. Like the sacrifice that turned into ash.. Like the water Ezekiel saw covered his waist and covered man's bareness (Ezekiel 47: 4). The solution was not to hide behind the fig tree like Adam did. But by circumcising your hearts and knowing the weakness that is in

you. I want you to be spiritually circumcised as I clarified to you in the New Testament many times in Paul's epistles. You could test yourselves: are you freed? Or still in slavery with the foreskin?

Are you fully in control of your body or is it still in control? Are liberated from the old serpent? Or is it still in control? I was very strict with Moses when he didn't grasp the idea of circumcision and didn't take it seriously for his son. (Exodus 4: 25) I appeared on the way and made it like I would kill his son. Then Zipporah took a sharp stone and cut off the foreskin of her son and cast it at Moses' feet, so I released him, then she said, "Surely you are a husband of blood to me!" (Exodus 4: 25). Many didn't understand the spiritual circumcision. It is like seeking to be naked before me and discover your weakness. It shows you are still slaves not yet my branches not yet my members having me as Your head.

You didn't grasp the meaning of the Circumcision of the heart by the spirit, like those of the new covenant. Actually you cannot enter a new covenant with me unless you are spiritually circumcised. It is not just an old testament ritual...Many of you are still in the Old Testament and need to be delivered from the bondage of their bodies and cease being naked. When I was crucified and when you become crucified with me you will see that even rocks will split as they did when I was crucified. This is what I wanted you to attain. That every single stumbling block in you that impeded growth shall split. Only then the graves will be opened; I will rise in you.

In The Old testament people needed priesthood and rituals as the veil was still standing. That is why you needed a mediator between you and me. Enmity was still there represented in the veil. The Old Testament is a mindset and a lifestyle not just a history. Being in the Old Testament means you are still in your old man obeying yourself with its desires and passions, means you still didn't choose me as a groom and a new life. Like an unmarried girl who remains in her old house. Her old covenant, with no new covenant with me.

When she decides to be committed to her bridegroom, she would leave her old life and her father's house and dwell with her bridegroom. Her life would completely change. She would automatically reject all what was old including her old character. She enters in a new covenant. Only then the veil is torn. She doesn't need any more a mediator between her and her husband as she became so close to him. She becomes herself the mediator like a priest; because she became adjacent to the bridegroom, she abandoned what was old. Remember what I wrote to you.

"What purpose then *does* the law *serve?* It was added because of transgressions, till the Seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* appointed through angels by the hand of a mediator." (Galatians 3: 19). The purpose was then o be born in you, that the seed should come to you. I was not referring to my historical birth. The scripture's purpose was for me to be born in you. Abraham was a symbol of those in faith and by faith received Me in him. I also promised you -like him-to be born in you. As I announced to Abraham I announced the same to you when each soul becomes a virgin.

It is also written that "Now a mediator does not mediate for one only, but God is one." (Galatians 3: 20) This means that after reaching God's presence and being n Him you shall not need a mediator. Nobody should be mediating at that time. The soul already became one in God and with God. How could a mediator mediate then for one only? A mediator mediates for two conflicting parties. But when these two parties become one entity who would need a mediator? When the soul becomes one in my spirit, there no need for any mediator. When a promise is issued by one party there no need for a mediator (Galatians 3: 19).

been a law given which could have given life, truly righteousness would have been by the law. But the Scripture has confined all under sin that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe. But before faith came, we were kept under guard by the law, kept for the faith which would afterward be revealed. Therefore the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor." (Galatians 3: 21- 25)

Did you understand my son what I mean? Did you understand why I didn't incarnate right after Adam's fall and why I left humanity for some time under the New Testament? Many people are still there with their mindset. I arranged rituals and legislations to be a picture of those who didn't enter the new covenant to let them know they are still in the Old Testament and that I am still a stranger to them. Those people still worship their flesh, selves and the world. They remained under the old covenant. They refused to die with me and be buried with me. The proof is they didn't become my likeness and my image. Performing rituals is not the way. The way is the way of growing in My Spirit and bearing fruits like a tree. But those who are still in the old covenant worship me with lifeless rituals with no growth and unchanged nature. Whoever is not like my image, he never grew neither did he walk way yet. He didn't die.. He still worships himself. Those are still in enmity with me as they still worship a

foreign god. They still need a mediator at that point. That is priesthood. The mediator should have a strong bond with me so he could bring every person to me in reconciliation (Colossians 1: 28 - 2 Corinthians 5: 20) asking me to let off his sins as this person is unable to communicate with me asking forgiveness. That person needs a mediator who knows both me and him. I was the mediator between The Father and you. When a man dies with me and become crucified with me and die with me; only then the veil is torn in and he becomes one with me; needing a mediator no more.

For this reason, I wrote to you: "Therefore, if perfection were through the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law), what further need was there that another priest should rise according to the order of Melchizedek, and not be called according to the order of Aaron?" (Hebrews 7: 11) If the order was that man remains in the Old Testament, in need of a mediator that would help him absolve his sins by mediating with me. He would keep on being dependent on a mediator all of his life. He have lived and died being in the Old Testament. If perfection were through the Levitical priesthood means if by that order you would reach perfection I wouldn't have come and annulled this order and testament teaching you how to move to the new covenant. Because remaining in the Old Testament wouldn't let you become my branches. It is like remaining in the land of Pharaoh all his days. So how could this person would think that he could enter Canaan while he is still in the land of pharaoh? Needing priesthood and mediation is like a man who continued living in Egypt though he ate the Passover lamb and he never went out. If he goes out he will reach Canaan. He shall become one in me, needing a mediator no more.

"And it is yet far more evident if, in the likeness of Melchizedek, there arises another priest who has come, not according to the law of a fleshly commandment, but according to the power of an endless life. (Hebrews 7: 15) It means that the image that would satisfy me is when I become the priest and the mediator between the father and you, that you become one in me while even still in your earthly body. I came to teach you this truth and to strive that you reach this model. It is written: "There arises another priest who has come, not according to the law of a fleshly commandment, but according to the power of an endless life. For I am a priest forever" (Hebrews 7: 16). Remember also what I said "For on the one hand there is an annulling of the former commandment because of its weakness and unprofitableness, for the law made nothing perfect." (Hebrews 7: 18-19). It means that rituals and Old Testament ordinance didn't bring any close to any degree of perfection.

"On the other hand, *there is the* bringing in of a better hope, through which we draw near to God" (Hebrews 7: 19)

"By so much more Jesus has become a surety of a better covenant. Also there were many priests, because they were prevented by death from continuing. But He, because He continues forever, has an unchangeable priesthood...such a High Priest was fitting for us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and has become higher than the Heavens.." (Hebrews 7: 22, 26)

Several saints escaped the world and lived in dens and caves. They didn't go to churches and were not in need of any ritual because they became one in me. This happened to them after long years of struggle and mortification till they became like my image. They didn't need a mediator. Those who commit sins are in need of a mediator. But if you reach the stage of Adam in his pre-fall state you wouldn't need a mediator even though he didn't love me back then; but there was no enmity between us. He was not back then under law of slavery as there was no sin so why he would need a mediator to lift up what was not there. This state appears to you almost imaginary to the extent that many pastors keep on proclaiming no man is without sin. Although, I wrote you: "Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God." (1 John 3:9). Do you think a man in my likeness and image would commit sin? Those born of me are dead by flesh, denied themselves and had me as Head. Is it admissible that such man would still able to commit sin? His deeds have been done in God." (John 3: 21)

Remember also what I wrote you:" Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah— not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they did not continue in My covenant, and I disregarded them, says the Lord. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. None of them shall teach his neighbor, and none his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' for all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their lawless deeds] I will remember no more."

In that He says, "A new *covenant*," He has made the first obsolete. Now what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away." (Hebrews 8: 7-13)

Moreover, I wrote to you: "For if **the inheritance** *is* of the law, *it is* no longer of promise; but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise." (Galatians 3: 18). I announced the good tidings to Abraham like I did to Virgin Mary. I promised you the same in the scripture that I shall be born in each soul, shall grow as I did in the virgin's entrails (birth of water stage), I continued growing till resurrection. That was the good tiding I brought... that you no longer live but I live in you when you die to the world and the self. In that moment I shall rise in you and people see me in you the same that happened in the lives of Elijah, John The Baptist and Daniel. I resembled this state by the inheritance so you may understand that the law cannot give you what the promise gave to Abraham. He didn't practice any ritual to have the son of the promise. He trusted and followed me when he left his people and country, denying himself and following me. This is what I meant when I said: "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness" I showed you righteousness is not in performing rituals. For this I wrote you: "Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are you so foolish?"

He believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness" (Galatians 3: 6). Accordingly rituals don't change you nor make you saints, life of struggle does. This is the way. When I say I am the way it means my life is the way. The proof is very obvious in the life of those who changed. The scripture didn't say "perform rituals and you shall rise with Christ" It is written: "For if we died with *Him*, We shall also live with *Him*." (2 Timothy 2: 11) "For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be *in the likeness* of *His* resurrection" (Romans 6: 5). Didn't you understand yet that: "I am the way, the truth, and the life?" (John 14: 6) For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you. (John 13: 15). [He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked. (1 John 2: 6)] . Being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit (1 peter 3:18). **Leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps** (1 peter 2: 21) Do you have eyes and yet you don't see and minds yet you don't understand?

I wrote to you: "Now I say *that* the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all, but **is under guardians and stewards**". I wanted all who started with me, who believed the promise to carry on in the way so they may need neither guardians nor stewards. How for a son of a king to need a mediator between his father king and him? Though it is written: "**Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world."** The minor or the child who needs a mediator is still committing sin. How would you put up with this state till you depart life?

"But then, indeed, when you did not know God, you served those which by nature are not gods?! (Galatians 4: 8) "But if **you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law."** (Galatians 5: 18)

This is the step that many refuse to take, because they are **reluctant to leave old desires and self for my sake**. They live in hunger not knowing that I am the source of fullness. I told you **I am the bread of life**. Your ancestors ate the manna in the wilderness and even died. **Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life"** (John 6) I wanted to draw your attention to the life of everlasting fullness. This is the work you should have been occupied with. Not for the food which perishes. I started my speech in the sermon of the mountain when I proclaimed "do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, what you will put on. **But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.** (Mathew 6). Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life" (John 6).

I wanted to draw your attention to the life of everlasting fullness. People of Israel refused and inclined towards the life of slavery under Pharaoh's grip, despite they were in bitter bondage. Because of the pots of meat, fish and melon they refused me The Bread of Life. They didn't realize that they should live by me and walk by the spirit. They even said: our soul loathes this worthless bread." (Numbers 21: 5) The true bread of life became worthless bread!!

The same thing reoccurred in the New Testament. I told the assembly not to repeat the mistakes of People of Israel and understand that I am the bread of life. I created you to have your fullness of me and live as in Heaven. But many people including [my own disciples] found these words difficult to understand. It is written "From that time many of His disciples went back and walked with Him no more". (John 6: 66) People of Israel repeated the same mistake of their ancestors not realizing the purpose. I didn't create them to live according to the flesh. For this, I told them: "You seek Me, not because you saw the signs, but because you ate of the loaves and were filled". "Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life". On the other hand, John the Baptist and Daniel and thousands of saints I mentioned in the bible: of whom the world was not worthy. They wandered in sheepskins and goatskins in deserts and mountains, in dens and caves of the earth for the sake of their love to me. (Hebrews 11)

Those who didn't die and didn't understand the purpose yet are like the people of Israel or the disciples who walked away from me. They are leading an Old Testament life

style. They go to churches and practice rituals like the Old Testament. For this reason I didn't incarnate right after Adam's fall, or in the days of Noah or Abraham. I left humanity for some time and meanwhile I arranged rituals and legislations to be a picture of those who didn't enter the new covenant to let them know they are still in the Old Testament and that I am still a stranger to them. Those people still worship their flesh, selves and the world. They remained under the old covenant. Going to churches and their worship are just rituals and orders. All because they refused to die with me and be buried with me. The moment the grain accepts to die of the old self through real fasting as I showed you... this grain or the soul proves that it wants to be crucified with me and die with me to enter in a new covenant. Only then the veil is torn in the life of this soul, needing a mediator no more. This is what the saints lived when they were crucified with me tearing the veil between us. Rituals to them are no more lifeless as they got united with me completely. Even without orders they reached perfection like John The Baptist and several others about whom it was written "They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, in deserts and mountains, in dens and caves of the earth being destitute, afflicted, tormented—of whom the world was not worthy.

Look at the people of Nineveh who shall judge the world and ask yourselves how any times did you do like them? Wearing sackcloth and repenting that seriously? Did you do like Daniel when he said: "I set my face toward the Lord God to make request by prayer and supplications, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes."? (Daniel 9: 3). **Didn't you feel even for once in your life that you need to repent like Nineveh?** 

This is evidence that you didn't realize your need of repentance. Do you think you were born saints or even better than people of Nineveh? Haven't you asked yourselves why did I tell you about the account of Nineveh? For sure it was not for historical reasons. Have you forgotten my words in the new testament:" The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah *is* here"? (Mathew 12: 41)

You didn't learn from John the Baptist you even said what we got to do with him and why would we do like him. You didn't learn from people of Nineveh who wore sackcloth and repented with from all their hearts rather you said what have we got do with them and why would we do like them? When I said Therefore when you see the 'abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet" (Mathew 24) I meant the desolation of the human kind and not merely a historical account. You didn't even learn from Daniel and his struggling life and said we have nothing to do with Daniel. When I even came from Heaven taking the shape of men to teach you the way having nowhere to

lay My head. I remained in the wilderness for 40 days fasting and you didn't do like me and didn't follow my steps and said what we got to do with Christ. Judge yourselves which god do you worship an which pastor do you follow?

Remember what I said to the Jews when they came asking for a sign. I told them "An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. (Mathew 12: 39) Have you realized the reason of my anger? Many people want miracles. They want Me just to be the means to realize their own goals. I am not their purpose. Many seek me for the earthly bread; they also want me to be the instrument to get what they want. I am not the purpose. That is why I was angry at them and told them the real sign is that you change and die for 3 days with me, crucifying yourselves with me, be buried till you completely transform like Saul and Moses The black. That is the greatest sign.

When I was baptized and came up immediately from the water; the Heavens were opened to Me. I want the same to happen in every man's life and that when you really get baptized. I was showing you the model of life I wanted you to live and the way that leads you. Heavens have to open for you and you should see that with your eyes so that it becomes a sign for you that you really died, buried. Ask yourselves: were Heavens opened to you? Have you seen the Spirit of God descending like a dove? Did the spirit lead you to the wilderness with me? It was written that I was with the wild beasts (Mark 1: 13) Ask yourselves about the reason. I was showing you the image I want you to be like, to return to the image of Adam and his nature when he used to live with wild beasts in total peace... My fear and honor filled him.

The whole scripture meant to lead you to the purpose for which I created man... It is a road map with all its books and chapters... It is a road map that leads you to be in my likeness and image, when you become a branch in my vine. I am the true vine and when you become a branch in me you become one with me having a strong growing relationship.

I told you that the gate is narrow and the way is difficult. But trust! Trust I am **your** real Father and shall remain faithful to the end.

I am your true father and I have a solution for all men's weaknesses; I will not leave you nor forsake you. I always think of you. You are the center of my attention... There is nothing in this universe that takes my mind but you... I disclosed all my feelings in the Song of Songs, and I called my words song of songs

because my delight was with the sons of men. With you... and with you my joy is full. And I will keep waiting for you standing at knocking at the door till the last day of your life. I shall keep telling you "Open for me, my sister, my love, My dove, my perfect one; For my head is covered with dew, My locks with the drops of the night.

I have loved you with an everlasting love my son and my beloved... Everlasting love! Till now you didn't disclose my love and you kept being weary in this perishing world. In me you will find all richness, fullness and joy... I am the true vine. There no satisfaction but in me.

If you keep your old nature it will long for the world and find its satisfaction in the world, dignity, money and people praise. Though I have commanded you "Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. (1 John 2: 15) Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God. (James 4: 4) I exhorted you and taught you how to change and that you must be a new creature.

The new creature is the spiritual man who finds all his fullness and joy in Me, the source of his spirit.. It is like what is going to be in Heaven... I asked you to be a new creature that finds everything in me... When the spirit is filled, the soul is filled and even the body shall not need food.

That is what I came to show you by myself...When I was fasting in the wilderness for forty days; as I was led by the spirit. I wanted you to be led by the spirit like me for I am the way. That is what I meant when I said I am the way. Whoever thirsts for the word shall remain thirsty and in bondage, thus I wrote you "if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law." (Galatians 5: 18). If you are not led by My spirit it means you are still steered by the prince of the world because you are still in his vine walking by the flesh under bondage. My son, as long as you still find pleasure in the world, money & self; it means you are not yet my branch otherwise you wouldn't need anything from the world. For this I told you about the image I want to be in; in which you shall need nothing from the world. For you to know whether or not you became within my will look at how you live, is it Heavenly like? Do you pray without ceasing and are you led by the spirit not paying attention to your body needs as I showed you while I was in the wilderness for 40 days? That was the picture I created you to become, for this reason I came, emptying myself to teach you.

Thus lived all saints who loved me. When they became new creation, they found in me everything. They found out that I am the source and the bread of life. With me they shall need nothing. On the contrary, they realized that all is rubbish comparing to my knowledge; so they repulsed the world. They ran away and sold everything. Their nature became different than their inborn one. You were born with a nature that depends totally on the flesh... It depends on kinsfolks for emotional satiety, depends on the world as a source of self-satisfaction. This is the old corrupted man with his needs. Each sense is born in total hunger and needs to be filled by an analogous substance. The ego lives off praise. "For all that is in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life" (1 John 2: 16). But when this old man dies the spiritual rises and finds in Me- the source of the spirit- all his needs. When he walks in the spirit, he doesn't need anything because he finds all in me. I am the bread of life, the only source of fullness of the spirit. That is why I said "I am the true vine" (John 15: 1)... I am the true bread of life that endures for every. Whoever understands this shall start walking in the difficult way where his old man dies till his nature transforms completely.

From an old man living off flesh and people as a source of fullness and life to a spiritual man living off me totally as a source of fullness and life.

I have commanded you "sell whatever you have...and follow Me." (Mark 10: 21) Live on earth as in Heaven, this is what I taught you in your daily prayer "Our Father in Heaven,

Your will be done, On earth as *it is* in Heaven." This is the image you were created in, to walk in the spirit and become branches in my vine, I The Spirit. Only then you shall not want; as all holy fathers lived.

I commanded you in the scripture which is **the good tidings**, **the message and the map** so you could reach my presence from the land of bondage and enmity where you were born in. I **told you to pray at all times and without ceasing**. Counting the cost is to count how many times you spend bonding with me in true prayer? **For in those times real life is**, and my will is in those times. You got to remember three truths mentioned in three verses. **"Pray at all times"** It is a mirror reflecting how many times you align to my will. The second truth is that "**I am the true vine**" If you still find your rest and joy in another entity then you **are not yet my branches**. The third truth "I **am the Head**" I created you to become members and parts in Me as it is written "For we are members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones. (Ephesians 5: 30) **No member** could even move without the permission of The Head. If your ego still feels it is the head, **and always** 

wants to steer, lead and control then you are not yet my members. This is what made Adam and everyone else refuse that I take control and have dominion over them, because they lacked the understanding of the purpose.

I feel sad for the servants, pastors and monks of these days. Instead of living the gospel, the life of purposeful death monasticism became a purposeful richness. Many monks were poor before entering the order then they led a lavish lifestyle with high social environment and began to eat the delicacies using entertainment apparatuses used by the world's rich people who do not understand the Bible or the way... Instead that monasteries set an example providing the living gospel... monasteries and churches became like hotels where the delicious food and worldly concerns that are far from the lived Gospel and life of death... away from the narrow gate which is my life...

Monasticism is no longer- in the church measure- about dying to self and the world. It became merely a social situation because the church adopted the worldview and the world's evaluation. The evidence is that monasticism has now stipulations like those of the world. A monk must be highly educated; He must bring a state of health. Each monastery has its specific terms of health status and eligibility for the ordained and his age restriction. Had monasticism the true spiritual outlook in the eyes of the church, which is dying to the world, it would never have such terms. **Does death has terms?** This is the biggest proof that the church has no longer a spiritual correct outlook, for I have commanded you saying

"If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple." (Luke 14: 26) It was a condition of following me. Those who entered into the depth realized the truth that anything else was just rubbish. So they asked to die to the world even when they had wives. I opened the door to whoever wishes to die to the world. The church had to help those people by providing a suitable environment for them to keep going the way to reach perfection. I assured that "everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life." (Mathew 19: 29) This is the person who really seek to reach this very image, My image.

Instead of being a role model to the world and walking as I did, they are living like people of the world and rich people of the world. Pastors didn't walk as I did, Me who had nowhere to lay my head. It is very rare to find people living up to my commandments in Mathew 10, Luke 9 & 10...

"Provide neither gold nor silver nor copper in your money belts, nor bag for your journey, nor two tunics, nor sandals, nor staffs" (Mathew 10: 9 – 10)" Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give" (Mathew 10: 8) No one should have two tunics. Where are my words now? How did the gospel become that veiled? And how no pastor is proclaiming this truth? Actually no one could proclaim it unless he is living it. Who among pastor gives freely and goes to check on sheep and gives himself for others and accepts to wash people feet and become like a bondservant to them? For this is My image and the role of a pastor. You are that one's slaves whom you obey... Who doesn't obey me doesn't worship me...He is a slave to his self, to people, money and the world...

I commanded that, "When you give a dinner or a supper, do not ask your friends, your brothers, your relatives, nor rich neighbors, lest they also invite you back, and you be repaid. But when you give a feast, invite the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind. And you will be blessed, because they cannot repay you; for you shall be repaid at the resurrection of the just."" (Luke 14: 12-14) Ask yourselves what did you do what my words specially pastors? Don't they know the role of a pastor? His role is to live the gospel as a model, to become like my image and preach the gospel. Where is the living gospel these days? How many pastors gave dinner in church or in their houses for the poor and the maimed and the lame? Who did like Anba Abraam the bishop of El Fayoum? Is there someone else in this age and century? How are they going to stand before me in the last day? Do you have eyes that don't see and minds that don't make you understand? Didn't you hear my warning: "Woe to the shepherds who destroy and scatter the sheep of My pasture!" says the Lord." (Jeremiah 23: 1) and Ezekiel 34.

The archbishops nowadays, instead of walking as I did when I was despised and rejected and having nowhere to lay My head, they started to live like the rich people and kings of earth and walk according to the worldly measure. The rank became more important than the spiritual stature; they preferred the social and financial status because they still walk in the flesh... Their standard is not spiritual.

They ought to know their roles, to be like my image to bring each man perfect to me like what Paul told you: "To fulfill the word of God, the mystery which has been hidden from ages and from generations, but now has been revealed to His saints. To them God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of **this mystery among the Gentiles**: which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. Him we preach, warning every man

and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus." (Colossians 1: 25- 28) where is the struggle and striving of pastors and servants till Christ is formed in each man?

Have you forgotten the words my faithful son Paul when he said: "My little children, for whom I labor in birth again until Christ is formed in you" (Galatians 4: 19) "For I could wish that I myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my countrymen according to the flesh" (Romans 9: 3) He also said: " Nor did we seek glory from men, either from you or from others, when we might have made demands as apostles of Christ. But we were gentle among you, just as a nursing mother cherishes her own children. So, affectionately longing for you, we were well pleased to impart to you not only the gospel of God, but also our own lives, because you had become dear to us." (1 Thessalonians 2: 6 - 8) Each pastor should ask himself, does he live up to the gospel, and did they understand that the words of Paul are gospel. Instead, they lived a different gospel as I said on the mouth of My son Paul " I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ. (Galatians 1: 6-7). My son asked them how would they stand before me when they lived like kings, and I said about those who set their mind on earthly things "whose god is their belly" (Philippians 3: 19). I came to teach you that you should live like foreigners thinking of the Heavenlies. You should not care about what to eat and dress and you should not have two tunics. You have to realize that by not obeying me you are not worshipping me. You are not Christians... What is the use of the mind I gave you?! You should pay attention to my warning in Luke 14: 21 about those who refuse to invite the poor and the maimed and the lame whom I shall accept in My kingdom. Many still have the same excuses, some said 'I have bought a piece of ground, and I must go and see it. Others said 'I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to test them. Others said, 'I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.' They didn't love me from all their hearts and mind I was not to them the true bridegroom. I compelled my servants o bring the poor, the maimed and the lame in. Those rejected by many pastors preferred the love of the world inviting on the rich people who have status.

I warned you "For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him the Son of Man also will be ashamed when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels." (Mark 8: 38). Ask yourselves how many live up to the gospel they now wear diadems and lives in palaces. It is the opposite of my words against the narrow gate the difficult way, against mortification which is the only remedy to your inborn disease. Whoever doesn't obey me is not my servant and

whoever doesn't live each word is not a Christian.. Even if he cared only about clothes and not even gold, silver or bronze. "For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one *point*, **he is guilty of all**." (James 2: 10)

Mind my words to you "And I say to you, make friends for yourselves by unrighteous mammon, that when you fail, they may receive you into an everlasting home." (Luke 16: 9) Did you make friends with Elijah and John the Baptist and the saints of both the old and new testaments as I showed you in the transfiguration? You should **make friends with Heavenly people!** "He who is faithful in what is least is faithful also in much; and he who is unjust in what is least is unjust also in much." Therefore if you have not been faithful in the **unrighteous mammon**, who will commit to your trust **the true** *riches?* 

I gave you the mind, the heart and the age as a graceful gift from My Holy Spirit. This is the richness I gave you. At the end I made you stewards over my sanctuary; particularly the pastors who are stewards on souls. If you are not faithful in this richness, it will be considered like unrighteous mammon, and if you are unfaithful in it, how would I commit to your trust the truth? Like my gifts on earth, my honor that I wanted to work in you. I gave my honor to Daniel, kings of earth feared him. I entrusted Daniel, John the Baptist and Elisha because they were faithful in the richness I gave them. Stewardship is management what for others. " And if you have not been faithful in what is another man's, who will give you what is your own? (Luke 16:12). I gave Pastors People's trust in them and status that is "another man's". I gave them My gifts and talents, so they may give all to many and overflow with my love to many; becoming the light of the world and the salt of the earth and a reason of the salvation of my sheep. What is the use of all these blessings if you are unfaithful to what is another man's? If you have not been faithful in what is another man's I shall not give you what is yours which is the prize I have for you in eternity.

Remember what I have told you: "On this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it." Many will go astray thus will become like in hell. Hence the role of the church and pastors is to break into the gates of Hades for they shall not prevail against them. They shall be able to set captives free, those who were swallowed up by the devil. What would you say if even pastors are the ones who were swallowed up these days? Who would snatch them from Hades? Remember my words:" if the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? "If the pastors who were supposed to be the salt became bad who would season the earth?

The rich fool didn't commit any trespass except that he was too concerned of his storehouses. Many pastors are too concerned with gathering money in commercial stores and businesses forgetting the destiny of the rich fool. They took a stewardship and were not faithful towards it. What they had, turned out to be like the unrighteous mammon. The rich fool in the parable didn't do evil. But he didn't show any mercy and that was clear evidence that I don't dwell in him. It is written:" Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, but have not love, it profits me nothing." (1 Corinthians 13: 1-3). I am not where there is no love. I didn't dwell in the rich man because he sought another vine and a different source of satisfaction. Good food substituted the bread if life, the riches, the fine linen and purple of the earth became a substitution of my riches. The rich fool forgot what I wrote that the soul who lives in pleasure is dead while it lives. (1 Timothy 5). In the measure that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, in the same measure give her torment and sorrow" (Revelation 18: 7)

Have you forgotten what is written: "But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is a root of all *kinds of* evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. But you, O man of God, flee these things and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, gentleness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, to which you were also called. " (1 Timothy 6: 9-12) Whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to sin, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were drowned in the depth of the sea. Ask yourselves why did I commend John The Baptist saying:" what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Indeed, those who wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses...

## Where have gone My teaching and My words these days?!

Have you forgotten the principle of the way? To whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, **you are that one's slaves whom you obey** (Romans 6: 15). A man is a slave to what he obeys. All what the carnal desires are against the spirit. Even wearing soft garments is a lust for it pleases the flesh. Scrumptious food that people spend hours

to prepare to give the flesh its desire is against the spirit. The earthly prestige is against the spirit. All who seek that is automatically rejecting My honor and standing. I was the role model of the image and likeness of God. I was despised and rejected to teach you how the spirit that is against this world's prestige could be elevated. In the measure that the soul glorified itself and lived luxuriously, in the same measure it will have sorrow. Glory and dignity are from me alone. Whoever renounces the glory of this world shall have My honor, the opposite is true. Whoever seeks to be praised by men embraces the void and rejects the true richness that endures forever and I can't be his head.

He who loses his life for My sake will find it. He who loses his life for My sake shall save it. I created man to be my member, my body part while I am The Head. This is the true richness and honor. All what is in the world is meaningless and not true. For this I commanded you that whoever finds his life shall loose it because all shall perish I am The life. Whoever finds me finds life and shall have all. I am the only true life. I am the way, the truth and life. Whoever finds Me finds life. Whoever finds his life outside My person whether in a status or a ministry- which he lets become a source of his satisfaction and self-actualization- shall lose everything. Man's life should be for me alone, I am His true purpose. I created man to live like my image and likeness.

That is the objective of the gospel: For to me, to live is Christ

Whatever is in this world should be only a mean to reach this objective. The world is meaningless, void, just a fantasy. No use for any labor all is grasping for the wind. He shall leave all. Man could lose his life anytime and there is an eternal destiny that could be lost. What is the use of the mind I gave you, every man should count the cost asking himself: If my life ends today where shall I go? It is up to you to determine your eternity.

Whoever is enlightened by The Truth -like all Saints- shall recognize the goal and the purpose. He shall know there is no use of this world, "Vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity." This life is about choices, opportunities and a test. All will end. What profit has the age of the man and his labor? Man shall leave all including his body. It is not wise to care for this world as if it is a purpose forsaking the true purpose. **The prince of this world succeeded to mix things up for many people to the point that the goal became a mean. People enthralled on the mean, the world and they have forsaken the purpose.** They stopped being concerned about Me, The Way, The kingdom, eternity. They have no longer time for spiritual things. They forgot they have an eternal destiny

that **deserves all their devotion.** For this I told you in the scripture "bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ" (2 Corinthians 10: 5)

All saints grasped these commandments.

Whoever loses himself for My Sake, him alone, shall find me. He shall find the true life because he will find Me. I am the life. Whoever loses... loses himself for My sake will save it. My Son Paul realized this truth more than the disciples. That is why he said: "we became dishonored ... or did we seek glory from men, either from you or from others, when we might have made demands as apostles of Christ. (1 Corinthians 4: 10 - 1 Thessalonians 2: 6).

How have pastors forgotten all these commandments these days? How come they didn't live them? My commandments are the conditions and the keys to reach the purpose. Pastors ought to be role models.

Did they forget the conditions of the way? When three men came to me asking about the way, the first one said to me: Teacher, I will follow You wherever You go. I answered him questioning if he would be able to endure the conditions of the way? Would he walk as I did? Would he follow me and my steps and accept to be with me no matter what happens in the way? "Foxes have holes and birds of the air *have* nests, **but** the Son of Man has nowhere to lay *His* head." (Mathew 8: 20)

He never answered me back. These conditions shocked him. In his regards I didn't deserve that he endures for My sake any hardship.

On the other hand I found willingness in the second man that is why I told him: **follow me.** His father just died that day few hours before he have met me. He wasn't buried yet. But when he heard I came to the city he came swiftly leaving all funeral ceremonies with all his family and mourners. He said I really want to follow you Lord but **let me first go and bury my father**." (Mathew 8: 22) I replied: "Let the dead bury their own dead."

Those concerns should be the issues of the spiritually dead people who are not the sons of the kingdom. So I told **him let those spiritually dead burry their own dead.** But you go and proclaim the kingdom of God. If you knew your life would end that day what would be your priorities at that hour? Would you care to bury your father or would you get yourself busy with the kingdom, with your salvation and the salvation of others? Those who proclaim those verses these days are usually accused to be insane. People would say how come you don't care to honor the dead person? Traditions became the

principles and the constitution of the people more than My words. People are your own gods.

The third man came asking to follow Me but he asked to first go *and* bid them farewell who are at his house. I told him "No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God." (Luke 9: 62) Did you forget what I said in The Bible? How could you deceive yourselves thinking you are true Christians while you don't live the gospel, neither do you seek to understand the conditions of the way that will make you my sons and true Christians?

I said to My disciples "the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many." (Mathew 20:28).

In The Old Testament the first commandment was "to love your neighbor as yourself" Ask yourselves does every Christian love his neighbor as himself? Does every pastor love church members as himself? And even if they fulfilled this commandment they would be merely good Jews and not Christians yet. Because the New Testament commandment is "Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one's life for his friends." (John 15: 13)

My commandment is the mirror in which you could see yourselves. Let the pastors ask themselves where they are from The Way and The Truth and My image? Do they love their neighbors as themselves? Do they accept to lay their lives for others? For this is My image and My nature. None of them can really proclaim My words if they don't live it up. They can't acquire this nature unless they die and bury their selves; like the seed that accepts to be buried. Their old nature (The nature of Adam that became distorted-The branch that doesn't live in my vine) must die. When a man is enlightened by the truth, he accepts to be estranged from the vine he was born in by dying to the love of the world. He sees **THAT I DESERVE** and he says with Paul my son "For Your sake we are killed all day long" He walks like I did. For this, I will rise in him and grow in him and live in him. No longer does he live but I live in him. He will have My nature and it will be easy for him to love his neighbor because it is no longer him who loves but Me in him who loves others. He becomes a branch in Me; a member of My body having me as Head. All his works will be through me and will be led by My Spirit with all My qualities and nature. This is what I wanted from each person in this world; this is the purpose I created you for; to become in My likeness and My image. Pastors ought to look into the mirror to examine themselves.

I commanded the multitude "Do not call anyone on earth your father; teacher or Lord. (Mathew 23) To pastors I said: But you, do not be called 'Rabbi'; for One is your Teacher, the Christ (Mathew 23:8) It means you shouldn't accept to be masters because I obliged you to be servants. I commanded My disciples "But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. And whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted. (Mathew 23: 11-12). The Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many." (Mathew 20: 28). I warned you that Scribes and Pharisees were happy to make their phylacteries broad and happy to enlarge the borders of their garments. They love the best places at feasts, greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called by men, 'Rabbi,' You don't realize how much destruction takes effect in you when you accept praise from people. By this you confirm that you want to be gods. You self-destruct because praise feeds the ego and the self. Self is the biggest enemy and the biggest stumbling stone that hinders man to reach me. How come you have ears and you do not listen and eyes that don't see, minds that don't understand? All that is vanity. Vanity is anti-truth. Self is an illusion and megalomania... It feeds on praise and grows magnifying the illusion and the bondage.

The truth is: man is nothing; his value comes from Me only. I am the only Truth that will endure, that has value. Anything else is just an illusion. I said "For if anyone thinks.. For if anyone thinks.. himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself" (Galatians 6: 3) This way of thinking of being a big shot, is actually against My will.

As I said in Revelation: "In the measure that the soul glorified herself and lived luxuriously, in the same measure give her torment and sorrow" You destroy yourselves by being determined to be separate entities, you evade the condition of being a member of My body by denying yourselves. By denying yourselves you could return to Me. By having no other goal but Me. I am the complete Truth. I may come anytime and your lives will end.. You have to think of Me continually.

When I was talking to My disciples about servitude I was actually rebuking Pastors, for I said: "You call Me Teacher and Lord, and you say well, for *so* I am. If I then, *your* Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, **you also ought to wash one another's feet**. For I have given you an example, you should do as I have done to you. Most assuredly, I say to you, a **servant is not greater than his master**; nor is he who is sent greater than he who sent him. If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them. (John 13: 13- 17)

I said this **to your shame**; a servant is not greater than his master. When you refuse to wash one another's feet as servants like Me; by this you put yourselves greater than I. I gave you the example of how to be servants. I accepted to lay aside My garments, I took a towel and girded Myself and washed the disciples' feet. I was teaching you the perfect model so you could test yourselves if you really became like Me or not. **When you refuse to be like a bondservant; you simply say to Me I am greater than You Lord**. The real catastrophe is that pastors took the key of knowledge. I said to Jews: "Woe to you lawyers! For you have taken away the key of knowledge. You did not enter in yourselves, and those who were entering in you hindered." Judgment will be severe on those who made others stumble. It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones. Wake up before it is too late.

I yearned for each Christian to adopt My thinking, to know My will, My measure and criteria. Job thought of himself to be righteous. That was his measure and criteria. He didn't have My way of thinking at that time because **Light was not complete** in him. After the trial he went through, Light entered his heart and mind and he knew the truth that He has heard of Me by the hearing of the ear (Job 42: 5) My measure and criteria are the complete Truth. I have endowed talents to many pastors but then they thought that their spiritual stature became- by this -high. Being gifted to do miracles is not like being In My image. I told you:" Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness! " (Mathew 7: 22) They thought very high of themselves just as soon as I give them gifts. They thought this is what it means to be like My image. My true image and likeness is when you love Me from all your heart, from all your mind and from all your soul. Like I loved the Father and was a role model. I had nowhere to lay my head, I as resented and rejected, like what Paul has said: "we have been made a spectacle to the world, both to angels and to men. To the present hour we both hunger and thirst and we are poorly clothed, and beaten, and homeless. Being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure; being defamed, we entreat. We have been made as the filth of the world, the off scouring of all things until now"(1 Corinthians 4). I was being led by The Spirit to the point I didn't need food for My body. This is My image. To be like My image, you should walk like I did. For this I said:" He who has seen Me has seen the Father. The words that I speak to you I do not speak on My own authority; but the **Father who dwells in Me** does the works. This is the state I longed for you to attain. To be My body members and parts as I was in the Father. For this reason I prayed: "that they may be one just as We are one" (John 17: 22)

Remember what I said in the Parable of the Workers in the Vineyard. I was not the goal of these workers; their aim was to get the wage. They didn't partake Me, they divided My garments. Each one wanted to take more. Like John and James who wanted to sit next to me on My throne. Those workers are similar to those whom I gave talents and gifts, they casted out demons and healed sick people but they didn't know Me for I was not their purpose. That is why they grumbled saying I am not good and unjust. I rebuked them for **their eyes were evil** (Mathew 20: 15).

A member of any given body has the same nature and physiognomies of the body it belongs to. You could even tell the **nature** of the body from the member itself. I wanted you to be up to this measure, the criteria that tells you if you are according to My will or not is when whoever sees you sees Me in you. This is what the Book meant by "transformed into the same image" (2 Corinthians 3: 18). Miracles are gifts that I endow and they are not the measure of being transformed into My image. It is like how Daniel, John the Baptist, Virgin Mary were and they didn't even do any miracle. I indwelled The Virgin, she was conceived and gave birth to Me, she sought that I grow like a child. I want the same thing from each person: to be conceived and to give birth to Me and to seek my growth in him. Daniel didn't do any single miracle and yet he was in My image and likeness, without preaching the three young men made the king believe in Me. It was only enough for Daniel to interpret the dream to the king to make him bow down to him. I dwelt in Daniel and he had My honor. Elijah, Elisa and Paul had gifts but they were in My likeness too. So the measure was never by performing wonders or doing miracles; but by embracing my nature and honor; by walking as I did. Only then I will speak in you, I will dwell in you. The word will be living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, it will open new minds like what happened with Daniel.

The way is very long. When I gave My disciples talents and gifts before they have walked the narrow gate I told them: "Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rather rejoice because your names are written in Heaven." (Luke 10: 20) True joy is when they are transformed into the same image. I feared they think high of their stature for this, so after transfiguration I made them incapable of casting out a demon from a boy, in order to show them their truth without talents and grace. They had no spiritual stature, they haven't had changed yet, I didn't grow in them yet and they haven't been transformed into a new creation yet. They didn't die to self by fasting and prayer. They knew me in flesh from outside, they had no real faith at that time. Faith is a fruit of the Spirit. For this reason I said: O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you?" (Mathew 17:17) When My disciples asked Me why could we not cast it out?" I answered them

saying because they didn't enter into the narrow gate, they didn't walk through the difficult way, they were not buried and dead in a life of prayer and fasting.

You seem like you have never read the bible or even known it. How come you do not fear the day when you stand before Me despite the fact that you didn't live the truth? Till when you refuse listening to My commandments? I would like to tell you especially the pastors who live a life of richness wearing crowns and enlarging the borders of their garments even their pastoral staff they made it with gold. They became an offense while imposing on people heavy weights for they made people look at the old image that I talked about: "And no one, having drunk old wine, immediately desires new; for he says, 'The old is better.' (Luke 5: 39)

It is what happened with Aaron, when he made the gold calf when people moaned and groaned about Moses's delay in coming back. Each person who still walks by the old nature shall say: **the high priest had made us a molded calf** tomorrow is a feast to The lord. (Exodus 32) They have perceived **the wine of Aaron**; his **old wine** of his old nature. For he didn't worship Me in spirit at that time otherwise he would have refused their demand knowing it is against My will, against truth. He would have refused to compromise in the truth. His whole life **was an old wine**; and that was pretty much appealing to the people of Israel. **They have drunk from the old wine and rejected the new... which is My true love.** They made it an excuse: the high priest molded the calf by himself and bowed before it. He didn't worship Me in truth and in spirit. Whoever walks in darkness is still in his old nature and would never rejoice in the new wine. Thus I warned you: woe .. Woe to those who bring offenses.

Moses and Aaron were given the gift of performing great wonders but they were not in My likeness and My Image. They were not the full measure of Me. Moses had no honor before Pharaoh even after all these miracles. On the contrary Pharaoh chased him till the sea. That is not the issue but the issue is Moses couldn't change the heart of Pharaoh in order for him to acknowledge me as the real God. On the other hand Daniel had My honor dwelling in Him which made the king bow down to Me to the point he said: "Therefore I make a decree that any people, nation, or language which speaks anything amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made an ash heap; because there is no other God who can deliver like this." (Daniel 3: 29)

Ask yourselves what made this mighty king who intimidated the whole world change? What made his mind totally change to acknowledge Me the true God? He even set a punishment on those who speak against Me.

Why Moses couldn't change Pharaoh's heart? Why didn't he make him acknowledge Me? He recognized Me during the big plague especially the hail .. and that was only for one day. I hardened his heart but still he could have acknowledged Me at the end of plagues. Yet he didn't bow down to me as Nebuchadnezzar did before Daniel. I wanted to show you the true measure of those who became transformed into My image. Moses wasn't totally dead to the world. He desired a land (Deuteronomy 3: 25). He didn't love Me from all his heart and mind. Thus I reproached him, saying: "because you trespassed against me... You did not hallow Me" (Deuteronomy 32: 51). People who sought to see Me in the pastors and in every Christian saw an altered image, the one of the old wine. They all went astray from the way, the purpose and the gospel. How would you stand before Me in the last day? You are called fathers and yet you have thousands of hungry and poor people? Would it be acceptable for a father to live in prosperity while his sons don't find the necessary food? Wake up for you are not truly fathers or pastors. It is written: "Therefore, if food makes my brother stumble, I will never again eat meat, lest I make my brother stumble. (1 Corinthians 8: 13). "Yet if your brother is grieved because of your food, you are no longer walking in love." (Romans 14: 15) If for offense I asked you not to eat meat how for a much better reasons not to eat for your salvation? I warned you: "Whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to sin, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were drowned in the depth of the sea." (Mathew 18: 6). It is written: A righteous man regards the life of his animal" (Proverbs 12: 10) so how for much better reason should you consider the feelings of those whom you accepted to be father of? You didn't consider the feelings of the poor when they see how prosper do you live while they don't find the necessary food. How didn't you consider the feelings of youth who don't have a job? I gave you money and power but all that became unrighteous mammon, because you didn't use it in truth, it didn't become Mine. How come the so called fathers wouldn't think of their children and think of their rest? Where is the scripture: "I desire mercy and not sacrifice" (Mathew 12: 7) You ought to be like a nursing mother who nurture her children you ought to be serving those like bondservants. This is the role of the pastor. Or didn't you know? Woe to the shepherds who destroy and scatter the sheep of My pasture!"

I obliged the pastors to: Heal the sick, raise the dead, cast out demons (Mathew 10: 8) for it shows **that I dwell in you**. Evidence that you became My branches and that I work in you with My spirit. So ask yourselves: how many sick did you heal? Which dead did you raise? You who think you are truly baptized and a new creation eating My flesh and becoming My body members why such miracles don't happen in these days **as I obliged you**? Pastors can't even heal themselves because they don't have faith. They are not yet aware that they are not members in My body and not yet My branches. If not I

would then have become your healing doctor. You became more depending on the oil than My spirit to heal the body. You arrange days and order ritual to pray on oil confessing that My spirit will come down on the oil. Do you really believe while performing this ritual that it's not about the oil and your prayers? Because you really had no intention to depend on My mighty Spirit. You go to expensive doctors in expensive hospitals so why do you perform this ritual in the first place? Why do you participate in praying over the oil ritual? To convince others that you have faith? You are supposed to believe in what you are doing. Do you really believe in My spirit transcendence to heal the body or no? Actually while you are performing the ritual you had no intention to really depend on the might of My Spirit. Because after, you go to the most expensive hospitals with a prior determination.

If you believe: Why do you go to doctors? If you do not believe: Why do you perform this oil ritual? Do you consider that the work of My Spirit lacks anything? Don't you think He is omnipotent? Because pastors say: we believe in the work of the Holy Spirit that transcends in the oil giving it a healing power but we should go to a doctor. This simply means that the work of My Spirit is incomplete and needs human intervention. Haven't I healed all sickness and raised dead when I was on earth? I still do thousands of miracles all around the world? Did they need back then a doctor besides My healing? The man born blind did he need an ophthalmologist besides My work? The work of My Spirit is complete and needs no finishing from the human side.

This shows how weak your faith is. Am I really a perfect God in your eyes? When I was walking near the pool of Bethesda, people were expecting the water to be stirred up. For an angel went down at a certain time into the pool and stirred up the water. I sent the angel to put a healing power in the water but for whom? For those who don't know Me. The angel was like the medicine I permitted. Again for those who don't know Me and don't believe in My power. If they have known at the pool that I was God they would have left the pool running for Me. The Pool was an expected healing unsure and indirect. They didn't recognize Me back then, that is why they were all focused on the pool. They have placed all their hope on the pool and the angel. I sent the angel in compassion towards those who don't know Me. The desire of My heart was to become their true Father. A son doesn't need a median. He can ask Me directly. A son sees the Father, feels Him and trust Him. You just don't know how much you hurt Me when you go to another doctor but Me. When you place your hope on people and not on your God and your Father. You sadden My heart when you sit on the pool expecting a healing like people of the world.

Ask yourselves especially pastors: What is the difference between you and people of the world?

I promised you the truth when I wrote: "Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church... and the prayer of faith will save the sick" (James 5: 14) It would be even worse if the elders of the church don't have this faith. "If the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned?"

Do you fulfill the ritual to convince the poor who can't afford to see a doctor to depend on this oil? Or do you fulfill the ritual to convince them that you are believers?

Why do you pray those liturgies? How come you can't be honest with yourselves for once? When shall you walk in truth? Isn't it written: "Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer of faith will save the sick." So here is your faith? Where is what you were handed from Me and your forefathers? Yet each church dares to be proud of its dogma. I told you we know the **tree from its fruit**. Where is that fruit then? "We are confident of better things concerning you, yes, things that accompany salvation, though we speak in this manner... in that you have ministered to the saints, and do minister ... And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence to the full assurance of hope until the end...that you do not become sluggish, but imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises." (Hebrews 6: 9-12) I told you about the better things that accompany salvation and how to put by diligence the foundation in your lives. By a strong personal relationship with Me, I become the foundation in your lives. This is the foundation. Rituals and ordinance are just built upon the foundation. When foundation is strong, when you die to the world, by this you fulfill a true relationship with Me. After that you could add up any building of rituals and ordinances so long as the foundation is sound. Strive like I did, die in the likeness of My death. These are the things that accompany salvation... "Considering the outcome of their conduct." Remember John the Baptist who didn't eat bread and never wore soft garments, why do you think I have told you about him? Do you have minds that don't understand?

For years you have been going to churches and for years you have been performing rituals. How come you don't examine yourselves to **assess how far have you reached?** How far have you walked in the right way and used the ark which is the church with all its rituals? Have you known your walk inside the ark or it was transformed into a purpose in itself? Imagine a woman who leaves her infant with a nanny for years and then she gets

back to find him still an infant. The nanny keeps assuring her that she has fed him every day all the food, would we believe her? From the fruit we know the tree. If the child didn't grow we know that the nanny didn't know about growth conditions.

All saints had their nature changed and became new creation all along the years. They became in My image and likeness. It is an evidence that they have walked through the way. They have walked from Egypt to Canaan and reached the destination. But you have been doing the same for years how come you didn't examine yourselves? **How come you didn't become holy like them?** Why you didn't grow like them? How come pastors and church are not attentive to the most important cause, which is being transformed into My image? You are not walking the way if you haven't changed, if people can't still see My light in you.

Wake up My children. You ought to become like Elijah and John The Baptist. Ritual is not the way. The way is not the ritual. I am alone The Way. Who walks like I did by dying to the world will reach resurrection and the same image of Mine. People who found their satisfaction in food and flesh; found it hard to believe there is a more complete fulfillment. They even refused Me to reign over them. Their selves and ego made them reject with tenacity... like they did to you My son.. But it is over because I will manifest Myself and declare the truth before it is too late... You are in fact in the end times. For this reason I had to start this communication to let them know these are My words.

Remember the scripture: "Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary *principles* of Christ, **let us go on to perfection**" (Hebrews 6: 1).

I created you for a specific life; in order for you to live it you got to be with a specific nature. You were made to be My body members. Till now you don't appreciate this endowment, otherwise you would have sought perfection. Think of Heaven what shall be in Heaven as kind of life? Heaven is being in My presence. If you don't practice this life here you can't live it there. Therefore you are not just in need of remission of sins but more importantly a change of nature. This comes to happen after a long suffering in a narrow way and after resisting to bloodshed. This is the way I lived and it is the only way to mortify your old nature. If you do not practice Heaven you can' live with Me there.

Hence I said: "No one comes to the Father except through Me." By striving as I showed you. Isn't it written: "He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked." (1 John 2:6) For I am The Way. Do you walk the way? Do you live

like I did? I had nowhere to lay My head and I remained in the wilderness for 40 days to show you how a man can be led by The Spirit. So Are you led by My Spirit? By My spirit a man can fast 40 days like I did, so did Elijah and Moses and many other saints. This is an evidence that you became in Me and I in you. Do you think you are not supposed to be like Moses and Elijah? Remember the branch and the vines are one thing. Not two similar things they are one. You have spent years in church and till now you are not aware of the purpose or the way. You are unaware that you ought to be branches in My vine. The six days of creation is the way I wrote about in the beginning of scripture. If you die in My likeness, On the third day you shall rise by My spirit and become in My likeness. On that day I rise in you, you become branches in My vine, looking like Me, My true sons. On that day you shall return to the first image of Adam when he used not to understand evil; under no law or bondage. By letting Me grow in you, you shall reach the 6<sup>th</sup> day, the complete fullness as it is written: "that you may be filled with all the fullness of God." (Ephesians 3: 19). "To come to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ" (Ephesians 4: 13)

## Are you unaware that you ought to be in My likeness?

I told you: "If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love." (John 15: 10) **I was the model** for every man to become. For I promised you: He who has My commandments and keeps them, I will manifest Myself to him."

I asked Abraham the great forefather to bring animals aged 3 years old. "Bring Me a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old female goat, a three-year-old ram, a turtledove, and a young pigeon" (Genesis 15: 9). Then he brought all these to Him and **cut them in two, down the middle, and placed each piece opposite the other**. I wanted to convey that you should be **absent from your flesh totally**, from the other opposing law, the bondage of the flesh. This conflict between the spirit and the flesh was referred to in Esau and Jacob when it was written: the children struggled together within Rebecca's belly. I told Rebecca: Two nations *are* in your womb, Two peoples shall be separated from your body; *One* people shall be stronger than the other, And the older shall serve the younger." I have asked you to be absent from the flesh **as if it was an opponent. You shouldn't compromise with it in any way**. Yes, we are well pleased rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord. (2 Corinthians 5: 8). This doesn't mean you shouldn't nurture your body, but simply do not obey it in its desires and passions as I have asked Adam by not eating from this one tree to test him. But he desired it by his flesh and self.

In each person who started to walk the way, there will be two powers struggling against each other **as if they are two different entities.** Like Esau and Jacob. They were symbols of the law of the flesh and the law of the Spirit. Before walking the way, the prince of this world was your head, like in the parable of the wedding banquet. They all had excuses not to attend. (Luke 14) Flesh was their source of life. It was the foreign vine they used to live in. The prince of the world used to have full control since he was the head. This is the flaw of the flesh, the power that controls you, that enslaves you and makes you do what he wants. When man starts to walk with me by accepting to be born of Me, My law starts to be birthed in him as well. **From here starts the struggle.** 

Having lived long time being conformed to your flesh; you were not able to love your enemy or even your neighbor.. This is the power of the world's law. This is his will for you to obey him not Me. When light enter one's life and thus he comes to know the truth. When he starts then to walk the way and live the gospel he finds it still hard to immediately love them. Law is spiritual, My image as the one of a standing man. I start by being born in man then it takes a long way of suffering to mortify the old nature. Like the seed who is buried. As long as he remains a buried seed I shall grow in him. Like I grew in stature, wisdom and grace thus I grow in such a man. He will start being satiated and fulfilled by Me, drinking from the true milk. Paul and many saints came to realize this. He said: "For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, For what I am doing, I do not understand. For what I will to do, that I do not practice; but what I hate, that I do. For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice. (Romans 7). He meant that he couldn't practice and live the gospel though he came to know the truth. But since he is at home in the world in the vine of the prince of the world who is **the head**; he won't let him do what he really wants. But also he makes him do what he hates. It shows the power the prince of the world has and that he wouldn't let go any man easily. The prince of the world sees that I rob him his right. Paul said: "For I delight in the law of God according to the inward man. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members." (Romans 7: 22-23)

So this is what happens to any man who decides and is pleased to follow Me to become My branch. He will start feeling this struggle. Paul refers to this when he said: "For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the Heavenly *places*" (Ephesians 6: 12). I allow all that to identify who really values Me and sees that I deserve to be killed all day long, for.

The carnal law is the law of sin which is the dominion of the prince of the world over the old man, thus any man who didn't die to the world and doesn't struggle is under his dominion. This struggle between the two laws is not felt before man starts striving. Paul described that when he said: "But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? (Romans 7: 23). This other entity fights the spirit [My work in you] For this I asked you not to obey its passions and desires and to treat it like an enemy. Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God (Romans 8) living in the flesh and seeking its comfort can't let you be subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God.

Therefore I asked Abraham to split each animal into two halves. When I was on the cross the veil was torn in two parts. All these were to teach you to be estranged and absent from the flesh, as if it became a foreign entity.

The animal Abraham cut was a symbol of a man who is still living by his carnal flesh. Putting each part in front of the other was to symbolize that the flesh is like a separate entity. Being absent from the flesh doesn't mean to kill one self but rather to kill one's carnal passions and desires by not obeying it any anything. Otherwise man shall remain a slave to the flesh because man is a slave to the thing he obeys. **It is like a man who has two entities** in one soul and one body. For this reason I made two hands, two ears, two feet, and two eyes for men. They are a symbol of man walking by the spirit while still living in the flesh. But when he gets crucified with me and dies; he shall say with Paul: "I have been crucified with Christ; **it is no longer I who live,** but Christ lives in me" (Galatians 2: 20)

The other opposing entity shall then be crucified all along the way of struggle till man reaches total death and total perishing of that opponent entity which was described as "another law"

Paul has said: "But now we have been delivered from the law [the opponent entity], having died to what we were held by" (Romans 7:6). He also said: "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death." (Romans 8:2). The law of the Spirit is when I start growing in man as he walks through the way. Since man still lives in the foreign vine under control of the prince of the world two laws shall struggle inside him. He can kill the old nature by obeying My law. Till the outward man perishes like I said through Paul: "knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *Him*, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be

slaves of sin." (Romans 6:6). You ought to seek reaching this state. To have your old man crucified till he stops controlling you, so you no longer are slaves but free as Adam was before he falls. "For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one Man's obedience many will be made righteous." (Romans 5:19)

Man should be liberated from the grip of the prince of this world. He should cut himself out of the foreign vine. He should be absent completely from his presence like the exodus of people of Israel from Egypt (land of bondage) and their struggle to reach Canaan till they entered Canaan and inhabited it. Instead of living, moving having one's being by this foreign vine; man shall live, move and has his being in Me. I shall be His head that makes him move. His source of life. Source of satisfaction and joy. I shall become for that man The Only God, the Father, the Brother, the Friend and the Only Groom.

This is the state you should be seeking and striving to reach. To have the veil of your life torn into two parts and be crucified with Me. This truth was symbolized in cutting the animals in two as I explained. **It is like two persons in one man** like Esau and Jacob who were struggling in Rebecca's belly. (Genesis 25:22) The flesh desires against the spirit and resists as I told you. The carnal law is enmity with Me. The cross and the altar in your lives ought to be very well apprehended.

Many have lived and died in churches without understanding how to be crucified and how to kill that other opposing person; the other law that resists the work of My Spirit. Once you start dying to yourself you will start feeling this struggle and this war. It is a ferocious war that comes to all new born again. Remember when I was born Herod the king was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. Remember when the disciples crossed the lake the third time the wind was opposing and the ship was almost broken. If you are not born again yet you will not feel that struggle. You won't feel the lion roaming seeking to devour souls. In the example of Abraham I gave you, these were symbolized in the vultures which came down on the carcasses (Genesis 15)

Do you remember the woman of Canaan who came from that region and cried out to Me, saying, "Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed."

(Mathew 15:22) She symbolized the soul that cries out by her law of mind from the opposing law. Her daughter was a symbol of the fruit of the flesh, the other law whose byproduct is just insane. She was crying out with Paul saying O wretched woman that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? She humbled herself before Me and

accepted to be like dogs seeking to eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. The bread of life is My fulfillment that I gave so she doesn't have to hunger again. Her fruits don't have to be insane seeking to be fulfilled by the world. She wanted to get rid of the other law and to be healed. Simon's mother in law was caught in fever. (Symbol of the flesh and the bondage). This bondage had a fever as if man is eager to get rid of the other law that made him feverish, weak in front of sin, as if he is being burnt as I told you in the scripture.

The four friends, who carried the paralyzed man by his own will and determination, represent his own will and his own law of mind after he was enlightened by the Spirit. He started to feel paralyzed unable to walk through the way. He came to Me with all his heart to liberate him from the other law. **His paralyzed body symbolized this other law.** His will power as figured in the 4 men who carried him from the four corners. It is like **the power of man's striving towards his own healing**. He came to Me and the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out.

The Centurion's servant was paralyzed and tormented. He was about to die. That was a symbol too of the other law inside him. That was the cause of his sickness. He started to cry out to me with the law of his mind (meaning with all his will). I showed you that the other law is like a different person. That was very clear in every sickness I healed. Each sick person was a symbol of that other law. The same goes for the paralytic man and the daughter of the Canaanite woman and the centurion's servant. This is exactly what My son Paul felt along with other saints. In all whom I am born, the struggle takes place and goes on till the body of the sin perishes and dies what you were held by.

Lazarus who died and was disintegrated was a symbol of the other opposing law that he compromised with. The spirit died in the man and he remained for long in this state of death till he turned bad (his deeds turned bad) Despite the fact that this soul knew Me like the blind man on whom I have spit and put the clay on his eyes so he could have his sight back. He wasn't born blind. The born blind is like those who were born non-Christians, but the blind man who saw people like trees used to see because he knew how trees look like. Lazarus and others got along with the other law, they didn't resist it they were totally enslaved to death like many who don't realize they are already dead. But this soul recognized its death, Mariam and Martha woke up on this truth they came seeking Me asking Me to liberate them from the other law. I assured her I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live.

Whoever didn't start to walk through the narrow gate, whoever didn't die and buried with Me never would he feel this kind of struggle and would never understand what I am telling you. He would even be marveled at those who fast and live in wilderness. They would even say: why all that trouble? We Never feel that struggle or any ache of that sort. We are in total joy.

Fruit is the criterion because you could know the tree from its fruit. Therefore any man who didn't die yet and thus the Spirit didn't rise in him yet to resist and fight the old man wouldn't feel any struggle. He would never be able to understand what Paul said: For what I am doing, I do not understand. For what I will to do, that I do not practice; but what I hate, that I do. If, then, I do what I will not to do, I agree with the law that it is good. But now, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but how to perform what is good I do not find. For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice. Now if I do what I will not to do, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me. For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members (Romans 7)

It is like a man who has drowned; no matter how rainy it is or no matter how the tides are strong, he won't feel any of these because he is at the bottom of the sea. He would say where is the warfare? I feel nothing. Anybody in the flesh won't feel any warfare **because why the enemy would fight him to begin with?** But they all with one *accord* began to make excuses. (Luke 14) In the parable of the banquet none of these were born again or walking the way.

## The Spirit was not born in them yet. They didn't feel the struggle

They didn't feel the disease they were born with, thus they never felt their need of remedy.

The Spirit is your mirror, your criterion, your light and your **examining eyes** that tell you where you are from the way and that tells you what hurts Me You don't have this spirit because you didn't start walking the way. Consequently, it became very difficult; it is like the state of a blind insane man who doesn't see himself and who doesn't know the goal or what he needs because he doesn't have the mind or the wisdom to understand all these matters. If such a man remains in that state of darkness without seeking the light he will be ruined. "A little while longer the light is with you. Walk while you have the light,

lest darkness overtake you; he who walks in darkness does not know where he is going." (John 12: 35). It is not an excuse that you were born in the darkness because I knock every day on man's heart saying "Let there be Light" (Genesis 1) whoever opens shall understand all things and I will give him the Spirit that examines and sees the way. As I said they shall all be taught by God (John 6). "And you do not need that anyone teach you; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things" (1 John 2: 27).

I repeat to you My son "The law has dominion over a man as long as he lives" (Romans 7: 1) "You are that one's slaves whom you obey" (Romans 6: 16) How come you don't know the rules of the way? The flesh lusts against the Spirit. All what it seeks from desires and passions are against the Spirit, I didn't create you so that the flesh becomes the source of your fulfillment or comfort or joy. I am the true vine. I created you to be My branches and to walk in the Spirit. I am the bread of life so you can be fulfilled by Me and I am your source of joy and comfort. The world with its pleasures is not your joy. The love of the world is enmity with Me. Do not love the world or the things in the world. Didn't you understand that? The question is also directed to pastors who were supposed to be role models by walking through the narrow gate to be transformed into My image.

When Zacchaeus sought to see Me, he ran ahead and climbed up into a sycamore. He had to be above all carnal desires to see the way. The sycamore is from the fig family; remember Adam used its leaves to cover his sin. Back then he refused to recognize his nakedness and how his nature changed.

Zacchaeus means pure of heart.. So it is to tell you that if you want to be back to this purity you have got to go above what the flesh seeks. You have to know the way with persistence. In feeding the five thousands I asked My disciples to make the "people sit down on the grass." Now there was much grass in the place." (John 6: 10). I have told you: "All flesh is grass" (Isaiah 40: 6) Grass is a symbol of the flesh that you ought to be above its needs otherwise you cannot be fulfilled by Me. In the second miracle of feeding the multitude, I asked people to sit down "on the ground" (Mark 8: 6) It was referring to all the concerns of the world. Being above them is a condition for those who want to be fed by Me to the fullness.

The paralytic man did what Adam was supposed to do, when multitude hindered him to approach Me, he climbed the roof (he went above people's norms and traditions) Their nature (referring to old nature) didn't stop him. He went above all that. Multitudes are like the sweep away of a river. And this man was a slave to the other opposing law. He was unable to walk or move. The world and its people didn't encourage

him; they were reasons of hindrance like the river. A paralytic man thinking would be like: the whole world is doing that, so why wouldn't I. Are all people evil? Then I am just like them. But he didn't say that, he refused to be like the multitude. He was determined to come to Me. The four men who carried him were a symbol of the will power that carried a weak man, a paralyzed soul. I started to guide him by My Spirit. I worked in him that he climbs the roof like I did with Zacchaeus when he climbed the sycamore. Above, both could see the sun, the sky and the way very clearly.

The virgin of the Song of Songs wanted to know the way at noon time. Inside the house a man cannot see the way. **On the roof he will be above all houses' levels.** I led him by My Spirit to discern where I was, he descended to me **laying himself before Me in the middle**. I responded to his insisting cry, I opened his mind to the root of sickness. The tree of knowledge of evil and good that was in the middle of paradise. The reason mankind was ruined was because man refused Me as God and head. When he disobeyed Me and desired to be god.

The woman who had a flow of blood was prepared to accept any sort of hardship and suffering under the feet of the multitudes in order to reach Me. She realized the great value of redemption, healing and liberty. She just knew how sickness is ugly and scary if she surrenders to it completely. She was bleeding getting weak every day.

On the other hand many have not yet realized **that being away from me is like a daily bleeding.** For I told you: "As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me." (John 15:4). The woman with flow of blood asked **to touch even the hem of My garments.** She wanted to feel Me even if she doesn't see Me. I asked the multitude: "Who touched Me" (Luke 8) to assure you that whenever man approaches Me he will take power and the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out. This is My nature. I am willing to give with no limit. In fact my joy is complete when I give with no limit. Who doesn't take from Me makes Me sad like a mother whose infant refuses to be nurtured from her. I told you "for God does not give the Spirit by measure" (John 3: 34)

Many have lived and died without any resolution in their lives. They didn't go up on the roof, they never saw the way nor Me. Man should cry out to Me even if he has to be carried by others. Multitudes shouldn't hinder him. The paralytic and the woman with flow of blood nothing stopped them. While the man of Bethesda pool remained where he was surrendering to the paralysis wasting his age.

All Christians know that all is vanity and their lives could end any time but they kept this truth only as a logical knowledge without really feeling it. The Spirit feels the Truth, reproaches and awakens. Without it man remains insane, hearing about eternity without doing anything about it.

I created you for Heavenly life that endures forever. Whoever doesn't employ the fashioning of the Heavenlies and have Me as his bread and source of life cannot be with Me. It is not about forgiveness of sins, you rather need a change of nature. I came to show you the way that leads you to this transformation. In Heaven there will **be two groups of people**: A group that had salvation from hades their prime goal. Those who loved themselves more than Me. Those have never understood the purpose neither that I created man to be in My image and likeness to become one with Me. Those never understood the greatest gift. My purpose was that every man indulges in My love and feels Me to the best He can. I referred to this in My last prayer when I asked The Father "that they may be one just as We are one. I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one" (John 17: 22-23)

The second group is those who truly loved Me. They laid down their lives to achieve this purpose. They considered everything a loss for the excellence of My Knowledge. They found that being in Me is matchless, nothing can compare.

Rituals are not the way, bible knowledge is not either. I am alone the way and the Bread of life. Abiding in Me and growing in Me is the way. Having an intimate relationship with me is the start for this I said: "But you, when you pray, go into your room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in the secret place" (Mathew 6:6). Being filled of Me and growing in My love is the way, the foundation, the corner stone. Rituals and catechism are just a structure. Without a foundation, a structure has no use. For this reason, many attend churches for years with no change because they haven't laid the foundation. Buried seed is the foundation, masses and rituals are like the fertilizers that nurture the buried seed. For it is the symbol of a man who died to all the world's matters. Who is not a buried seed yet how could he benefit from fertilizers? It was written about Me that: "He Himself often withdrew into the wilderness and prayed." (Luke 5: 16) I was leading an example and teaching you. Each word in the scripture is a symbol of a life that ought to be lived. It is a step in the spiritual way. Scripture is not a mere history.

When John baptized you with water it wasn't just a ritual to signal my coming. It is a stage you as should cross over well. The stage of purification, cleansing and the return

to Adam's first image. I called that stage the birth of water. Anybody in this stage should be helped out by the church or true believers.

John said: "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance. The voice of one crying in the wilderness. He who is coming after me is mightier than I. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire." I wanted to assure you that no man no matter how holy he is can change your life. It is by a personal relationship with Me. By your death to the world like the seed. I am the living water that works in you.

Don't be presumptuous or disrespectful of the seriousness of the matter. Remember that people of Israel didn't enter the land of rest after all. Even Moses didn't. That should make you dreadful. When Moses asked me about the reason I told him for "they presumptuously went up into the mountain and the war" (Deuteronomy 1: 43). For this, they were broken in Seir symbol of carnal lust. So I repeat do not be **presumptuous about it.** If you still care the less about fasting you should ask yourselves how come you don't change with time, how come you were not transformed into My image? Examine yourselves are you able to pray at all times? Are you able to love your enemies? To sell all what you have? This is your honest wise mirror. People of Israel lost the land of rest because of the **smell of the meat**. Egyptians didn't feed them meat because it was sacred for them. They allowed Israelites to eat bread only on the smell of the meat. The scripture was very meticulous when it said: Oh, that we had died... when we sat by the pots of meat and when we ate bread to the full! "(Exodus 16: 3). They didn't say they were eating meat, they said they sat by the pots of meat" then they said we ate bread to the full. "Oh, that we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the pots of meat and when we ate bread to the full! For you have brought us out into this wilderness to kill this whole assembly with hunger." (Exodus 16: 3). When I made Manna descend from Heaven they have said: "and our soul loathes this worthless bread." (Numbers 21: 5) Did my fulfillment become worthless bread? I was training them on the spiritual fulfillment. But they refused the freedom and the land of rest; they liked to go back to slavery again. They were determined several times to go back in spite of the bitter bondage and the savagery of pharaoh and not even for meat but for just the smell of the meat!! Judge by yourselves over this nature for this is the old man nature.

Never be presumptuous over the crucifixion of the flesh for it is the only remedy from your inborn disease. I made nature telling you about this truth in how the seed should die to be fruitful. You were born like a dead seed and you have no life unless you die to your carnal desires which are like foreign gods... For by this you prove you truly want to worship Me. I was incarnated for this reason; I endured all hardship and emptied Myself. I was yearning that you value what I did with you and for you. Do not squander My labor.

I said: "Who *is* blind but My servant, Or deaf as My messenger *whom* I send?" (Isaiah 42: 19) When I am not your head, you see by your own eyes what you want to see. If you want to be My body members you should only see and seek the purpose I created you for. You are My bones and My flesh. I created you to be part of Me, to have Me as head who makes you move. I created you to fully depend on Me in your sight, understanding and hearing. To be your eyes, your ears, your mind. For this I said whoever wants to follow Me he should deny himself. The condition then is to be dead to self.

"For Your sake we are killed all day long" (Romans 8: 36) A dead person has no sight or hearing, if you accept to be My members, you should be trained on the Heavenly life the only life I created you for. For this I told you: "Who is blind but My servant, Or deaf as My messenger whom I send?" (Isaiah 42: 19) The one who refused to be his own head.

Remember the two disciples of John who came to Me saying: "Master, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name, and we forbade him because **he does not follow with us**."

Why do you think John would prevent this person to fulfill his ministry? He acknowledged that he casts out demon in My name. It was because this person didn't follow the same lifestyle and thought of the disciples at that time. The most important thing for john was that this person didn't follow him not Me. John didn't say: I stopped Him Master because he doesn't follow You. Subordination is to who? To the form and ritual and denomination? Or to Me? At that time, John was not in complete self-denial. He thought high of himself. I warned you: "For if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself." (Galatians 6: 3). John was not yet a member of Mine. He didn't echo with the psalmist: "I was so foolish and ignorant; I was like a beast before You." (Psalmist 73: 22) He was still his own head. All the strife between denominations is because you are not truly My Members otherwise I would have been Your only Head. Each church wants to prove its correctness and you all forgot the scripture.

"For where envy and self-seeking exist, confusion and every evil thing are there." (James 3: 16) "But if you bite and devour one another, beware lest you be consumed by one another." (Galatians 5: 15).

They didn't understand that each person should **be a burnt offering** neither did they know why the saints lived a life of struggle, for they realized the deathtrap of the inborn state.

If you knew your inborn disease and the amount of terrifying bondage that hold you; you would cry all your lives. That was the secret of the Saints' struggle and escapade of the world. You just take pride of belonging to them without understanding why they did so to follow their example. I told you about your condition in Exodus; when People of Israel were born in bitter bondage to Pharaoh and Egyptians and how My will was for them to go to Canaan. It took them ferocious warfare and long struggles that started with the plagues to reach Canaan.

For to have a burnt offering you must have an altar first, the altar must be built with stone. It is written: "Coming to Him *as to* a living stone, rejected indeed by men, but chosen by God *and* precious, **you also, as living stones, are being built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ" (1 Peter 2: 4-5)** 

This is the foundation to offer a sacrifice. The foundation needs construction and if a stone is missing it will affect the whole building. For this My son Paul said: "According to the grace of God which was given to me, as a wise master builder I have laid the foundation, and another builds on it. But let each one take heed how he builds on it. For no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ." (1 Corinthians 3: 10-12). You should be very alert in the way. "Keep your heart with all diligence, For out of it *spring* the issues of life." (Proverbs 4: 23) It is written with all diligence. Mind that I asked Noah to cover the ark from inside and outside with pitch to make sure no drop of water would leak. I wanted to show you how diligent you must be in your way. You should never compromise in your striving. "Remember Lot's wife. Whoever seeks to save his life will lose it" (Luke 17: 32) **she was a referring to the soul who looks behind**. She became a pillar of sad. Salt that lost its flavor and cannot be used in seasoning because it went bad. **She compromised with all what I have done with her;** after sending the two angels to save them. She wasted all My labor.

"The heart is deceitful above all things, And desperately wicked; Who can know it? (Jeremiah 17: 9)

Remember My son, My commandment "**Keep your heart with all diligence**, For out of it *spring* the issues of life." (Proverbs 4: 23). **Above all diligence**, keep your heart. "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling" (Philippians 2: 12)

I was showing you the way **to perfection**, I gave you the keys to access perfection and the mean which is by crucifying your flesh, by not even wearing soft garments. Here is the gospel according to which I shall judge each person.

Remember what I said: "Come now, you rich, weep and howl for your miseries that are coming upon you! Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten. Your gold and silver are corroded, and their corrosion will be a witness against you and will eat your flesh like fire. You have heaped up treasure in the last days. Indeed the wages of the laborers who mowed your fields, which you kept back by fraud, cry out; and the cries of the reapers have reached the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.[a] You have lived on the earth in pleasure and luxury; you have fattened your hearts as[b] in a day of slaughter. "(James 5: 1-5)

I wished My sons were not conformed to this world. "If you were of the world, the world would love its own. Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you." (John 15: 19). Remember How Herod was disturbed and even all Jerusalem since I was born. All Jerusalem were branches in the vine of the prince of the world. He is their head. If a man wants to be uprooted from this foreign vine he will be uprooted from all these branches. The world and its people are those branches. Therefore, the whole world shall fight him like what happened to Me when I was on earth. The whole world is the vine of the prince of the world and he is their head. They are fashioned by the nature of this vine. Like in the parable of the wedding parable when they all agreed on not going. It is similar to what happened with people of Israel when they were fashioned by Pharaoh's nature. He is the smell of pots of meat, fish, melon and leeks. This smell made people of Israel think over and over to return to him. They are shaped to be fulfilled by sitting near the pots of meat and eating bread to the full. They have never built their lives on a rock which is My life. They didn't know how to have Me to the full that is why there was many reasons for them to be drawn back to slavery. The pursuit of Pharaoh and lack of food in the wilderness made them unable to endure. For this reason I said: Strive to be estranged from this vine, from this land and this body so you could make at home with Me the true vine.

I have never said: Practice a ritual to be saved. I said strive to enter through the narrow gate and the difficult way.

I never said: speak a tongue in a loud voice to be saved. I said go to your room and close the door and ray in your secret place. Strive to enter through the narrow gate (Luke 13: 24)

I never said gather in a certain number in a certain place to be saved. I said go to your room and close your door and pray in secrecy. Strive to enter through the narrow gate (Luke 13: 24)

But you want to enter through a wide gate without any labor without dying for Me. You don't want to offer yourselves as a burnt sacrifice. For this reason you convinced yourselves to practice a certain ritual and you labeled it "the way" and you called it the "holy struggle". But I never said that. I am alone The Way; I have never practiced a certain ordinance. After baptism I went to the wilderness and struggled for 40 days in prayer and fasting **led by The Spirit**. When I felt hungry I didn't eat and I said: A man shall not live in bread alone.

I used to withdraw in the wilderness to pray. This is the way and you ought to walk as I did. Without The Way you shall never attain nor apprehend.

If I were your head you wouldn't be able to take any decision on your own. This is a self-denial image. May you meditate on My words and My life! For this is The Way. Only let your conduct be worthy of the gospel of Christ.

Remember My last words: "With fervent desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer; for I say to you, I will no longer eat of it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God." (Luke 22: 15-16).

My desire is to be one in you and you in Me forever. This desire shall not be fulfilled until you finish your struggle till I reign truly over you. This is the kingdom of God. This is My true desire, to have you to the full. When I said; I will no longer eat of it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God ' My true fulfillment is when **My vine is complete**, when you become My branches and Members.

The communion sacrament is just a mean that drives you to the goal as long as you are walking through the difficult way and the narrow gate. As long as you are striving to live in repentance and death to the world till you become holy and in My image. As long as you are dead like a seed whenever the water is poured on you; you shall be nurtured. If the seed is not dead, **not even the water of the whole world** could do it any good.

The same goes for you, if you are dead to the world whenever you practice the sacred ritual of communion which is like the living water you shall **be fulfilled and nurtured**, you shall **grow in Me**.

My true fullness is not experienced in practicing a ritual unless you are really dead to the world like the seed.

Only then you shall benefit from My flesh, I shall be your bread of life, a daily bread like the Manna and not just a casual temporary fullness. The ritual is supposed to invite you to live the life of continual fullness. It is supposed to increase your faith, to convey remission of sins if the person truly repented and dead to his self. In the past the animal had to be slain and dead so I could forgive men. A priest could never accept men's repentance and convey My remission of sin unless a man brings an animal sacrifice. The same goes in communion; man has to slain his will, and has to kill his carnal nature by struggling in fast and prayer, by crucifying his flesh against passions and desires, otherwise there is no remission of sins and he shall not benefit from My body. But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom." (Mathew 26: 29) means that I do not drink to the full until My kingdom comes on you and you become member of My body. This is My true desire. "With fervent desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you" But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom." The completion of My vine is My true fullness. When you enter into a new covenant with Me; when you walk through the way, striving and struggling with Me. But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom." The fruit of the vine is the fruit of your labor with me. When you remain in the Old Testament, you leave Me in My thirst. My desire is that you become the reason of My fullness. When you start a new covenant with me and the ark's construction is complete; when the growth of the vine is complete.

On the cross I said: I am thirsty. I also said that to the Samaritan woman to teach you that my true fullness is when you become My true members and My body parts. Like a branch in the vine which is nurtured by its nectar.. My blood. I will be full when you enter into a new covenant with Me. It was never about any ritual. People of Israel could have just eaten the Passover lamb and be content that this is their salvation. Maybe some of you are deceived the same way saying: hey we ate the lamb... but...

Eating the Passover lamb is not the new covenant not even salvation, not the true fullness.. It is just the token, the guarantee.. the beginning.. The real fullness is when you eat from The Manna.

Those who ate the Passover lamb and remained in the land of Pharaoh are still in the old covenant. They have never started to walk through the way. Eating from the Passover lamb was just a token. They will find the manna when they go to the wilderness and start to walk through the difficult way. There, they will find the true Heavenly manna and only then they could be truly full. Eating the lamb at full is not the same as eating Manna to the full. The lamb is from earth, it didn't descend from Heaven like the manna. It is the symbol of the animal nature who is subject to Me but still lives in the Old Testament. It is in The likeness of the perfect lamb and the son who follows the Heavenly father but ought to fulfill his obedience by walking as I did and going out to the wilderness. For Manna is only in the wilderness.

Whoever remained in the land of Pharaoh is not going to eat from manna. Whoever crossed the red sea and fought against pharaoh by My grace he will find the Manna and eat to the full.

## Manna is only in the wilderness.

Manna is the **Heavenly fullness descending from above**. It is **the true Heavenly fullness**. Manna is in the wilderness of the difficult way... Whoever walks through the difficult way and walks as I did, will find the Manna that I make descend from Heaven... It means I will grant him the gift of true fullness.

Those who are still in the Old Testament, only seeking My forgiveness when they sin and never changed their lives, will eat from the Passover lamb. They will eat My body but will not eat from Manna. My bloodshed is really for the remission of sins, so I will really forgive their sins but they shall remain in the land of pharaoh, the land of bondage with no change in life.

These kind of persons will **never quench My thirst** because they have never become a **new** vine, My branches, they didn't enter into a new covenant with Me. They never walked the way with Me. Therefore I am not their **Heavenly Manna**, not a real fullness to them. They are not really in My kingdom for I am not their head. They still live in their old nature. They do not quench My thirst for they are still in the vine of the prince of the world.

Manna is the true vine and in order to have it at full, man has to be a branch in Me and in order to **be a branch** in Me, he has to leave the vine of the prince of the world. He cannot be filled by Me if he still lives according to his flesh and desires. Manna doesn't fall on the land of pharaoh. Do you have eyes that cannot see and minds that don't understand? If your mere purpose is to seek forgiveness whenever you sin, then it is going to be like eating the Passover lamb without any further change; like the bride who still lives in her parents' house. There no complete fulfillment in just eating the Passover lamb, for this I said referring to the complete fulfillment: This is the Manna coming down from Heaven. The Passover lamb is not the bread if life. I said: "I am the bread of life. I am the Manna from Heaven He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst." If you still in the land of Egypt, then you are not a dead seed yet, you are still at home in the foreign vine. I concluded my speech to the angel of the church in Pergamos who dwells where Satan's throne is but was holding fast to My name, and did not deny My faith, I told him: "To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat" (Revelation 2:17). It is truly a hidden treasure from the eyes of many. I never said:-"To him who overcomes, he will eat the Passover lamb." Eating only from The Passover lamb is for those who are enlightened and are called **Sons of Zion** (the sunny castle). Those who began the way but didn't finish like sons of Gad, and Reuben who influenced half of Manasseh tribe and took them on their side (Numbers 32) remember what I wrote you: "Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of livestock; and when they saw the land of Jazer and the land of Gilead, that indeed the region was a place for livestock, the children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spoke to Moses, to Eleazar the priest, and to the leaders of the congregation, saying, "If we have found favor in your sight, let this land be given to your servants as a possession. Do not take us over the Jordan." And Moses said to the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben: "Shall your brethren go to war while you sit here? Now why will you discourage the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the Lord has given them? "(Numbers 32)

Those are the daughters of Zion who were once enlightened but never finished the way. On the other hand, those who walked through the way and went out to the wilderness then entered Canaan are called daughters of Jerusalem. Each soul became my bride for this reason **I** called them daughters not sons. On My way to Golgotha I called people "daughters of Jerusalem don't cry for Me." I was reminding each soul of its original stature and intimacy when being My bride. The same way I used to call out for the bride of sons of songs to open the door: "Open for me, my sister, my love, my dove, my perfect one" (Song of Solomon 5: 2). Even those of Zion I called them daughters not sons to encourage them and remind them that every soul ought to be My bride.

Again daughters of Zion are not like the daughters of Jerusalem who entered the land of rest and became My members. Daughters of Jerusalem are the ones who ate from the Manna at full. True fulfillment of Me happens when you become My branches; contrary to what the daughters of Zion did. They began the way, they ate the Passover lamb but didn't walk through till the end like the sons of Gad and Ruben and half of Manasseh.

These two tribes and half are symbols of those who didn't **count the cost** (Luke 14) For they haven't felt the war coming at them and were not aware of the king coming against them with twenty thousand while they have only ten thousands (Luke 14) Those are the ones who didn't store the one fifth of the produce of the land to face the famine to be, they didn't know how to pay their bills like the unjust steward, they didn't pay the fifty measures of oil nor the twenty measures of wheat. For this reason the seven fat cows were swallowed by the seven ugly cows. The result was that the eagle came and cropped off its topmost young twig so I asked to pull up the roots of this tree; leaving its stem as Nebuchadnezzar saw it. As a result, the birds of the sky came and ate the bread of the baker that was in the three baskets. Therefore the lion with eagle wings plucked off, the leopard had four heads, while the goat killed the ram whose horn reached the stars by him the daily sacrifices were taken away, and the place of His sanctuary was cast down. That was the abomination of desolation Daniel talked about. I warned you of the desolation that works in mankind lest the forth beast destroy all. And you saw that who built his house on the sand the wind destroyed it. Accordingly I told you about My judgment and My perfect justice made the angel cries: A quart of wheat **for a** denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius. When shall you understand My words?

Remember always that My work is complete yet **conditional** on your struggle. In the example of the man born blind **Clay** represented My work, the gift of My spirit which is complete. But he had to go and wash in the pool otherwise he wouldn't have had his sight back. The same goes for you **if you do not struggle as I did and as I walked you will squander all my labor** which is the gift of My spirit. My work was to make the walls of Jericho fall but your role was to walk around with diligence. Parting The Red Sea was conditional by eating the Passover lamb. When I see the blood (your labor in the likeness of My death and your death to the world) I cross over.

Don't mix between My role and yours; between My grace and your labor. I am always knocking at your door and ready to carry you over My shoulders and make the walls fall and part any sea and kill pharaoh and all enemies. This is My role and My

grace. But **My grace is conditional**, it is when you fulfill your role and become faithful in your struggle. After years of attending churches ask yourselves if you have become in My likeness or if you have become like Elijah, Daniel and John the Baptist who were **under suffering like you**. I asked you to be light for the world and salt of the earth. So are you? Are you meditating on My word day and night? Do you have it written in the walls of your houses and doors and garments like I asked the people of Israel in ancient times? You have to be crucified with Me and be in the likeness of My death. It is written: If we have died with Him.. United together in the likeness of His death (2 Timothy 2 – Romans 6: 5) **This is the condition of My grace.** If you walk as I did, as I showed you and taught you.

Remember My words: "he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do If you can believe" (John 14: 12) Examine yourselves do you have the faith to do what I did? "All things are possible to him who believes." (Mark 9: 23)Is it possible to you? Remember also that faith without deeds is dead. Without competing according to the law, without resisting to bloodshed and waking as I did, you will be dead. The old man still lives in you and you still live off the foreign vine. I am the only source of life if you are not My branch then you are dead. My greatest commandment is that you consider each day as if it is your last day on earth so watch what you ought to think of and do.

"Let your waist be girded and your lamps burning; and you yourselves be like men who wait for their master, when he will return from the wedding, that when he comes and knocks they may open to him immediately. Blessed *are* those servants whom the master, when he comes, will find watching. Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect." (Luke 12: 35-40)

Look up and lift up your heads, never be cast down, take heed of Me. Don't look down to earth; lift up your heads up to Heaven; because your redemption draws near."

But take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be weighed down with carousing, drunkenness, and cares of this life and that Day come on you unexpectedly. For it will come as a snare on all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch therefore, and pray always that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass and to stand before the Son of Man." (Luke 21: 34- 36)

Beware lest you do like people of Israel who took light of the matter then they didn't enter the land of rest. Even Moses didn't enter . I told you not to be presumptuous to go up into the mountain. You were presumptuous in your labor and in

My commandments that is why I was no longer "in their midst." This was supposed to frighten you that a great prophet like Moses didn't enter the land of rest. For much better reason where shall the others go? I told Moses "because you trespassed against Me among the children of Israel; yet you shall see the land before you, though you shall not go there, into the land which I am giving to the children of Israel." (Deuteronomy 32: 51) Moses loved something else more than Me. When a bride is more preoccupied by something else than Me it is a trespass against Me. "Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it." (Hebrews 4: 1) Do not be presumptuous about it. There is eternity and an eternal destiny that has no end, how could you take that presumptuously? The enlightened who valued eternity, escaped this world leaving even their families. I said in the gospel: "And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life." (Mathew 19: 29). If you want to know how much do you love Me, see what you forsook for Me. This is the criterion and the measure. Abraham became the father of faith because he accepted to let go and offered his son. If you are not of Abraham's faith then you don't love Me and your faith is not true.

You have to be born again. The born of flesh is flesh, the born of the spirit is spirit, he is My son who can be My member. The new birth signifies My birth by My spirit in you. Like I was born from the Virgin Mary; every soul must be like the virgin. Only the virgin is able to conceive and give birth to Me (Isaiah 7: 14). That was not about merely a historical prophecy as much as it was a message that ought to be lived by you. Each word that comes forth from My mouth gives life to man. I explain the way in each chapter and story. The way could be lived if you live it and this only happens when you walk as I did. It doesn't happen in the ritual of baptism. Thus, after the ritual of baptism, I went out to the wilderness so you ought to do the same. You should resist till bloodshed and walk as I did. I am alone the way. The old man must die and you have to be estranged of this flesh, the outward man should perish till you become a burnt offering as I was. You have to be united in the likeness of My death so I may be risen in you and grow in you each day. Then the inner man is renewed each day till he is shaped after My image, so you no longer live but I live in you. So you could say it with Paul: it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me (Galatians 2: 20).

None of the saints have changed by merely practicing a ritual. So wake up My children. Be honest with yourselves seeking to see yourselves as in a mirror. From the fruit you could know the tree. To gauge yourselves, look at the fruits of The Spirit. Where is love that makes a person laying ones' life for his brother? Where is the faith that

moves mountains? Where is **goodness**? Where are Meekness and gentleness? **Wake up** My children lest you deceive yourselves, live according to the gospel. Practicing a ritual is neither the narrow gate nor the difficult way. Clay won't open your eyes without going to wash in the pool and strive.

Without turning around the walls, Jericho walls wouldn't have fallen. Without sacrificing the Passover lamb the Red Sea wouldn't have been parted. Rituals are like the compost that strengthens the buried seed. Without dying in the likeness of My death you cannot even benefit from the living water that is My body and I, present on the altar. Neither the compost nor water nor the sun nor the soil can do any good to a seed unless it is really buried. It is conditional on the death of the seed and I burial. This is the competition according to the law. Do you have eyes and yet you don't see? Do you have minds and yet you do not understand? "For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life." (Galatians 6: 8)

Church is like a train station or an airport, it is not the land of rest. It is a median like the ship that drives you to your destination. What is the use of going into the ship without knowing **the conditions** that makes **the ship move**? It is like a man who goes to the airport or the station for years then return home till he dies without going to any place! He didn't know where he should be going and what is his destination or how far it is? **Isn't it a joke**? You do like this man when you go to church without knowing where you are going or what is your goal or even how to reach anywhere?

It is like a hungry man who goes to a restaurant where all kind of food is plenty but he goes out still hungry; for he is still looking for fullness somewhere else. Eating has a **precondition** but he didn't ask what these conditions to eat are. Instead he thought by watching food he was going to be full. **He went from one place to another seeking fullness**.

Millions of people go to churches for years and they are still hungry for the world with its lusts and desires, hungry to be praised, hungry for money and prosperity. They are not aware that it is because they are not filled with Me, the bread of life. If a man is at fullness with Me he doesn't seek any other source of satisfaction. What saddened Heaven and Me that these people are not aware of this truth? **Inasmuch as they are seeking fullness from the world it shows they are not at fullness in Me.** The richness of The Spirit fills those who seek it and they are **not in need of anything of this world**. Saints have escaped from this world and stayed for long years in the wilderness and they never lacked anything whether emotional or physical because they were My branches in My

vine. There is no other source of fullness but in Me. If you are not that new creation yet, you cannot be with Me in Heaven in the place prepared for you.

You are asked to reach **this same image** not just a close image or a comparable image. **Stop visiting churches without change,** without seeking to be **in My likeness**. Till now you don't really apprehend the meaning of being My members and My branches in My vine and become partakers of the divine nature, **You are so presumptuous and inconsiderate to struggle** in the way as if I didn't incarnate to show you the way.

The way is for resurrection and perfection and the purpose is to become in My likeness and walk as I did, thus living the gospel. My life is not mere history. My life is the life you ought to live. Those born again, those who let Me grow in them understood the conditions of struggle thus they competed according to these laws allowing Me to grow in stature, grace and wisdom. "Only let your conduct be worthy of the gospel of Christ" (Philippians 1: 27) and I wrote: having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone, in whom the whole building, being fitted together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord, in whom you also are being built together for a dwelling place of God in the Spirit. (Ephesians 2: 20-22) "that we may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ—from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love." (Ephesians 4: 15-17).

Is the gospel that hidden for you? You ought to finish the race, to walk as I did putting up with the same that I faced. By accepting reproaches, injustice, beating, spitting and all physical labor without grumbling. This is the kind **of struggle till** death that kills your old man so that the new man is born again and grows as I did in stature, race and wisdom. The prerequisite of resurrection is: "For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be *in the likeness* of His resurrection. Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him "(Romans 6: 5-6). This should be your concern, to be liberated from the bondage of pharaoh and from the foreign vine; the body you were born at home with, this is the old man that should **be crucified so that the body of sin might be done away with**, that you should no longer be slaves of sin. But nobody can endure what I endured until he has grown in Me for long years. Those were **the steps** I came to show you by Myself.

Those who follow My steps shall realize the purpose, the disease and the remedy. They are convinced that whenever I allow hardship, they shall keep silent trusting in My wisdom. They deny themselves in complete faith and submission. They fully believe that

My love is complete, unlimited and very sincere even if they undergo the same that I went through while keeping silent as it is written about Me "He was oppressed and He was afflicted, Yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, And as a sheep before its shearers is silent, So He opened not His mouth." (Isaiah 53: 7). When being united in the likeness of My death, man will be liberated and the body of sin will be done away. The old man shall perish, he shall be a burnt offering who accepted the fire of the altar and the sacrifice with total certitude that what shall burn is the old nature. This is the baptism of The Holy Spirit and fire. Then man shall be able to become of My members having Me as head.

Such teaching that explains this kind of death, that is in itself the way to resurrection and the way to be My members; is very rare to find by nowadays' pastors. Remember the three young men who submitted themselves to death just to remain in complete obedience to Me. What happened in the fiery furnace is that all bondages were burnt and unfastened. I manifested completely in their lives. I want all My sons to live the same way, to be baptized with the Holy Spirit and fire till all their chains get loose and the old man perishes like the burnt offering that turns into ashes from dust to dust by man's own will. This is exactly what the saints have been doing all along history, Daniel and the three young men were symbols of My manifestation in all personas. The Father in Heaven, The role model Son and the work of The Holy Spirit represented in the three young men. Daniel on the other hand was a symbol of My justice and judgment on earth. It never happened in all the mankind history that I was represented fully hat way except in the case of Daniel and the three young men. In the chapter of Daniel I wanted to show you that when man loves Me and be in My likeness, when he walks through all the way seeking perfection, I will make My home with him "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him." (John 14: 23) Daniel and the three young men were the example of a man in whom I dwelt as he became a home of My Spirit, as if he were Me on earth. "I said, "You are gods" (John 10: 34). Nebuchadnezzar, who was a non-believer, became a believer because he saw Me in their lives by sight and spirit. He saw Me in the fiery furnace, he declared saying: "I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire; and they are not hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God." (Daniel 3: 25). These three young men didn't preach about Me, however My life was manifested in them clearly. As if I were on earth; the fact that made the king changes his mind about Me. He acknowledged Me before the multitudes saying: "Truly your God is the God of gods, the Lord of kings" (Daniel 2: 47)

Many saints didn't have this honor including **Abraham**, **Isaac**, **Moses and Aaron**. Hey didn't change kings. On the contrary, Abraham feared Abimelech and had to lie to him; Moses had to run away from Pharaoh. **These kings didn't see Me alive in their lives the way Nebuchadnezzar saw Me in the lives of Daniel and the three young men.** 

Not all the prophets had fully died to their selves. Not all of them resisted till bloodshed and lost themselves for My sake; and that was the secret of reaching the purpose. This secret was obvious in the lives of John the Baptist, Elijah, Daniel and the three young men. Thus, the fruit was very obvious in their lives and My honor and reverence filled them. They followed My example. For it is written: "He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross." (Philippians 2: 8). Remember what I told you about Saints: "Others were tortured... Still others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yes, and of chains and imprisonment. They were stoned, they were sawn in two, were tempted, were slain with the sword. They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented— of whom the world was not worthy. They wandered in deserts and mountains, in dens and caves of the earth. And all these, having obtained a good testimony through faith, did not receive the promise, God having provided something better for us, that they should not be made perfect apart from us. (Hebrews 11: 35-40)

Many spent all their lives without understanding the meaning of laying one's life to save it. Psalm 73: 22 said: "I was so foolish and ignorant; I was like a beast before You" A beast doesn't have a place of its own. A beast doesn't build a house, doesn't have a social status, ambition or business. Watching a beast gives you a good idea about the bad qualities you may have if you don't die to yourself. When I resembled you with sheep I wanted you to consider how they don't have opinion of their own or will or ambition. Their mind is focused on the shepherd to follow him. The shepherd is their mind and head and they act as if they don't have a mind of their own. If you act like sheep, you will save your life while losing it. To have no entity of your own, you move as per the head commands. Whoever denies himself and denies being his own head shall save it.

I showed you how to be led by My spirit approaching to your minds the image of a meek sheep who follows his pastor wherever he goes. I was the lamb that has no blemish and the image of a sheep too. Among the four creatures which are around the throne is the lion which represents My strength. It is written about Me: The lion that comes forth

from the tribe of Judah. It was to remind you that I shared with you the physical nature but when this nature is buried the spiritual rises.

Haven't you ask yourselves what made Elijah, Elisha, and Daniel with this veneration? They made the king not only believe in Me, but also he has said that: "anything amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made an ash heap; because there is no other God who can deliver like this." (Daniel 3: 29) "I make a decree that in every dominion of my kingdom *men must* tremble and fear before the God of Daniel.

For He *is* the living God, and steadfast forever; His kingdom *is the one* which shall not be destroyed, and His dominion *shall endure* to the end. He delivers and rescues, **And He works signs and wonders In Heaven and on earth,** Who has delivered Daniel from the power of the lions." (Daniel 6: 26-27).

This has never happened in the life of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses or Aaron. Pharaoh didn't see Me the way Nebuchadnezzar saw Me in the lives of the three young men and Daniel. They were truly in My image and likeness to the marrow. They were how I wanted all My children to be, light to the world and filled to the full measure of My stature as I said through Paul: " to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ;" (Ephesians 4: 13) Daniel and the three young men were filled with My spirit to the full measure for this reason the king felt he was standing before Me The God who said you are gods (Psalm 82: 6) They had become a burnt offering their old man totally died. Consequently I rose in their lives, they no longer lived but I lived in them.

Accordingly I fulfilled My promise with them "I will send My fear before you, I will cause confusion among all the people to whom you come, and will make all your enemies turn their backs to you." (Exodus 23: 27) This promise was not fulfilled with many prophets for they didn't die fully to their selves. They were not a burnt sacrifice. Neither Daniel nor the three young men used the sword; they didn't need grace in wars against their enemies like David. But which do you consider better: Giving grace to David to hold the sword against Goliath and kill him or that Goliath comes and bow down before David believing in Me saying: Truly your God is the God of all Gods''? Which of them was close to Me: Daniel or David? If I was totally indwelling David with all My fear he wouldn't have needed any sword like I didn't. Do you think if I were on earth facing Goliath, I would have needed a stone or a sword? Would I have needed to break into cities to kill its inhabitants like what Judges did? Would I have resorted to plots like Gideon?

Have you forgotten what Elijah did with the 50 men sent by King Ahab? He didn't have even to lift up his hands and ask, I dwelt in him with My fear and he was very modest though. He answered the captain of 50 saying: "If I am a man of God, then let fire come down from Heaven and consume you and your fifty men." And fire came down from Heaven and consumed him and his fifty. (2 Kings 1:10) For what you are doing is against God. You have obeyed the king you worshipped him not Me. As soon as Elijah said this I made to send fire from Heaven that consumed men indeed the same thing happened with other 50 men and when the King sent more messengers they were also frightened and they knelt down before Elijah and asked to be saved and not to perish like others. Ask yourselves why David and the rest of the prophets haven't had this fear although they were good prophets like Jeremiah? But you know that the King dared and put Jeremiah in a pit. Thus had done Pharaoh did with Moses and told him "if you see my face you shall die" Fire did not descend from Heaven and consumed Pharaoh with his troops. On the other hand, Elijah was in My image and likeness on earth he had the same stature and My fear was in him. I told you Elijah was a man under pain like you because I wanted every man to be like Elijah and John the Baptist. When I was in the Garden of Gethsemane when the soldiers came to arrest Me they first trembled and fell on the floor if it wasn't Me emptying Myself from My fear they would have perished as well. Ask yourselves why Elijah didn't use the sword? Why would he for he didn't need to. I indwelt him that he no longer lives but I lived in him. Why would he need a sword while there are hosts and angels to serve him; only one angel could kill thousands? For I have said: "those who take the sword will perish by the sword" (Matthew 26:52). But David was in the Old Testament for this reason Joshua and David needed swords to fight because David was not fully dead, he was not a burnt offering he did not turn into ash like Elijah Elisha Daniel and John the Baptist.

Of course David did not fully die otherwise he would not have sinned against Me. Because whoever became in My image and likeness simply doesn't do what David did. If David was dead fully he would have lived as it is in Heaven and in Heaven they do not marry they don't trespass, they don't kill for a woman. While Daniel and the three young men Elijah and Elisha John the Baptist were living on earth as it is in Heaven even those who started to live by the flesh like Enoch but you know when he entered into depth with Me and walked through the way with Me, I took him to Heaven not letting him continuing his carnal life on Earth. Indeed I allowed David to fight as well and Joshua and all the judges in the Old Testament they were allowed to fight with the sword and it was because they were still in the Old Testament and they had not my honor and fear in them like Daniel. This permission was for the incapable to live by me. I allowed them to marry; I blessed it and recommended it because I deal with each person

according to his spiritual rank that he sought with all his will. But whoever walked through the way and became fully dead, **He will have Me, he shall no longer live but I live in him**.

If I have lived in the Old Testament would I have used the sword like David and judges? Of course not. I don't need it I am the God who created all these people. I have dominion over them and their lives. I told you when Peter sought to use his sword to defend himself and Me: "Put your sword in its place for all who take the word will perish by the sword or do you think that I cannot now pray to my father and he will provide me with the more than 12 legions of angels? " (Mathew 26: 52- 53) I have showed you the perfect image the image of God, the likeness of God that I truly yearned to see in everyone. I was the practical perfect example of this image. Every man who walked through the way shall reach this image when the outward man perishes and he no longer lives but I live in him. Though very few people these days became in My image for they haven't found the role model; but this is not an excuse it is enough that I incarnated and came by Myself to show you this image.

For many did not understand till now what is truly the purpose. Man made home totally in the flesh and it became his vine by which he lives, moves and has his being. That is against My will that every man lives by the Spirit and becomes My branch. He ought to refuse walking by the flesh in any means. He ought to live on earth as it is in Heaven with all what that truly means. For this reason many did not understand "deny oneself" or "The outward man shall perish" Or what apostle Paul has said "I no longer live" You are not in My image because you are not members in My body otherwise you would have resembled Me in everything; the fruits of the spirit would have been evident in you; people would have seen Me through you. This is My will that the old man perishes.

It is like a man who used to exist but no longer exists, a man who died so I rise in him and dwell in him. I give you many metaphors like the dead seed it is the image you have become as you don't live by the Spirit. If the seed [or the person] accepts to die with understanding, enlightenment, and complete conviction that he no longer lives but I live in him, I shall resurrect in him and dwell in him. The buried seed no longer exists, it perishes, it has no existence anymore instead a new image shall come forth of it, a new entity. This entity is subject to grow to live the true life. This entity shall continue growing tell it becomes a tree with fruits. This is what I wanted from every man who walks by the flesh that was like the dead seed.

This is what I wrote you "even though our outward man is perishing yet the inward man is being renewed day by day" (2 Corinthians 4:16). When man comes to understand by complete light that he became like a dead seed when he comes to understand that the spirit won't have any fruit and people won't see Me through him unless he becomes like a buried seed unless his old nature perishes and has no existence any longer like what happened to the seed. Only then I will exist in this man and grow in him gradually, only then he shall be able to say with Paul: "It is no longer I who live but Christ lives in me" (Galatians 2: 20)

Many have rejected this matter totally; they have refused to understand the cause from its beginning. For this reason they have refused to walk through the difficult way and to enter through the narrow gate. To walk as I did and to be in the likeness of My death they are convinced that they can eat drink and since they fear God; then they could ask for forgiveness of sins to enter Heaven; which is right. It is the case of many. But these people had only one purpose which is to enter Heaven. They have not fully understood My will in total meticulousness. They haven't understood the purpose which is to be in My image which is attainable by struggling in the narrow gate for long years as I showed you.

The aim of The Holy book is to show you all examples: those who eat drink marry and live according to the flesh and enter Heaven like Abraham Isaac Jacob who feared Me indeed and like David who loved Me so much; and Job who was the greatest of all the people of the East. But there are many criteria I speak about. The measure by which I judged that Job was the greatest of all the people is comparative to the people who was at his generation, He was the most holy but after the temptation I made him see with My criteria and my perspective that he was just hearing of Me by the hearing of the ear. Do you think that this is My image and likeness? That a man -even if he is the greatest among all the people of the East - just hears of Me by the hearing of the ears? Judge by yourselves, learn and wake up.

On the other hand I have showed you Elijah and Elisha who did not marry and lived a life of continuous fasting to the point that Elijah fasted 40 days in one of the times. Also Daniel who lived on vegetables only and it happened many times that he did not eat desirable food and he humbled himself in ash and sackcloth; all this while he was a young man. Moreover John the Baptist who only ate honey he never had bread at full; while it was not a sin at all if he would have married. But they all understood with a complete light the purpose. They have lived indeed on earth as it is in Heaven with all

what that word means. They had complete light to know the measure of **the total truth**, **the complete truth**.

Isaac was like a man who reached a certain education stage but did not continue studying. Isaac loved Esau the profane whom I hated for that was not My image at all. Isaac did not live as it is in Heaven for in Heaven he doesn't need food to give the birthright to his son. Prayer was neither the motive nor the criteria by which he blessed his son but it was good food that he loved the criteria. Even Jacob his son; whom I loved; I was not his God from the beginning. I was just the median because he has said: " if God gives me bread to eat and clothing to put on so I come back to my father's house in peace then the Lord shall be my God" (Genesis 28 : 20-21). That was not My image at all.

Look at John The Baptist who used to pray at all times and walk by The Spirit; He did not need food or clothes or anything from the world For this is My image and My likeness. Whoever became a branch in My vine shall need nothing. Man should think of what he shall be in Heaven, what he shall eat or drink or do in Heaven all along eternity. By this you could understand My will that many didn't, throughout history. The issue is not about what is permissible and what is not. It is about several spiritual levels. If one is happy with only primary school and the beginnings of writings, he is not sinning simply he didn't go through study till the end. He didn't do My will even if he didn't sin. When Abraham married Sarah and Hagar, he had a different purpose than Me. When Sarah died he married Keturah and several others. He didn't sin but He wasn't being My image because if I were on earth I wouldn't have done the same. In every situation or deed you should be thinking what Christ would be doing now if He were on earth.

Many did not understand what is My image and likeness. Life in Heaven is what I created man for. Your lives on earth are just an opportunity for you to manifest your acceptance of this kind of life which is having Me as his life.

Elijah, Elisha, and John the Baptist understood precisely the purpose so **they lived** as it is in Heaven. They lost themselves for My sake so they have saved their lives and found themselves for they have found Me; for I am The Life. The proof is that they were in complete fulfillment to the point they did not ask to marry. They were dead to the flesh. They lived as it is in Heaven. I told you in the new covenant "Nevertheless he who stands steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but has power over his own will, and has so determined in his heart that he will keep his virgin, does well." (1 Corinthians 7: 37-38). Whoever is steadfast in his heart is the one completely fulfilled by me and My

spirit. I incarnated to show you by Myself this image so you don't have any excuse. I told you since the Old Testament: "And they shall all be taught by God." (John 6: 45)

Look at My life what did I do? What did I eat? How did I struggle? How did I pray? By this you can know the purpose and My image.

I gave you an example; so as I did, each one should follow, walk, struggle and grow as I did. I didn't need prayer and fasting. Do you have eyes and you don't see and minds that don't understand? You have no excuse in the last day if you say you haven't understood the purpose or that you haven't known the image

Those who use the sword are not My image. They are the image of a man who is still in The Old Testament as he didn't die completely thus I don't live in him yet. I had to allow people to use the sword and gave them grace to fight like I did with David, Joshua and all the judges. Let me reiterate which image is better? To give grace to a man like David to have victory over Goliath since I didn't fully dwell in him as he was not My image on earth? Or that David would be My image, filled to the full measure like a god on earth , for I have said that you are gods; that Goliath were obliged to bow down confessing an acknowledging Me as Nebuchadnezzar did before Daniel? Judge by yourself which image is best? Which of these two images is in My likeness?

I showed you Elisha in the Old Testament who was in My image on earth. When the king of Syria came to fight Israel with a heavy army and horses I made his **heart greatly troubled** because **My fear** filled Elisha. The king of Syria was afraid as he heard there was a prophet called Elisha who tells the Kings of Israel everything and tells him all his plans to the point one of his servants said, "None, my lord, O king; but Elisha, the prophet who *is* in Israel, **tells the king of Israel the words that you speak in your bedroom.**" (2 kings 6: 12-14)

When Elisha lifted up his hands and prayed there was an army surrounding the city so I sent hosts from Heaven. **The mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha.** This has never happened in the life of David, nor Joshua nor judges nor kings. They were not in My Image and likeness. They were not filled of Me to the full measure like Elisha for he lost himself for My sake. Then when the Syrians came down to him, Elisha prayed to the Lord, and said, "Strike this people, I pray, with blindness." And He struck them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. When he took them to the king of Israel, he ordered to set food and water before them that they may eat and drink. If I were on earth in that time I would have done likewise: to love the enemies till the end.

The same goes for King Hezekiah whom I loved dearly. It was written about Him: "He trusted in the Lord God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor who were before him. For he held fast to the Lord; he did not depart from following Him, but kept His commandments, which the Lord had commanded Moses. The Lord was with him; he prospered wherever he went." (2 Kings 18: 5-7). He was also remembered in the book of Isaiah (known as book about salvation) because **He clung to Me.** When Sennacherib king of Assyria fought him and besieged the city he tore his clothes, covered himself with sackcloth and sought Me from all his heart. Therefore I sent an angel who killed in the camp of the Assyrians **one hundred and eighty-five thousand**; and when *people* arose early in the morning, there were the corpses—all dead. Hezekiah didn't resort to any sword, he trusted Me completely therefore I fulfilled My promise to him thoroughly "The Lord will fight for you, and you shall hold your peace." (Exodus 14: 14)

Thus were Elijah and Elijah, they were Me living on earth. They were filled with Me totally and they were perfect; as if they are in the new covenant for they fulfilled a new covenant with Me. They raised dead with their prayer and I dwelt in them. Elisha even took a double portion of Elijah's spirit. He yearned for more. He was not just content with Elijah's level.

John the Baptist was the greatest among those born of women; but he who is least in the kingdom of Heaven is greater than he. It means the more humble will be even greater. Not a few (2 kings 4: 3)

Even when Elisha was dead he was still in My image that his bones raised a dead man (2 kings 13:21). None of the old prophets no even Abraham or David had such an anointing. David didn't even pray that way that I was to send him hosts from Heaven.

Whoever saw Elijah or Elisha saw Me, Whoever saw Daniel or John the Baptist saw Me. Elisha had all the best reasons to say I live no longer but Christ lives in me. I died and was buried then Christ rose in me that is whom you see in me.

They lost and mortified their old nature so they found Me. Would I kill a man for a woman? That is why nobody saw Me in David. I wouldn't ask for a good food to bless somebody for this reason nobody saw Me in Isaac. I wouldn't lie before a king out of fear, I wouldn't marry concubines therefore nobody saw Me in Abraham.

Those were walking by the flesh which is not My image, they haven't lost their lives for My sake. I told you about these personalities so you could learn and discern

**My image.** I told you about the secret and the key to reach perfection and reach the same image of Me. (who found his life shall lose it)

Whoever loses his life for My sake will find it. Whoever loses his life for My sake will save it.

David didn't lose his life for My sake he was seeking and desiring the world. Solomon didn't lose himself for My sake he indulged himself in so many marriages to the point that he worshipped the gods of the gentiles and their idols; for he was not dead to the flesh he did not live as it is in Heaven.

When I spoke to you about John the Baptist I told you: "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? That man didn't eat or drink because he was so much filled with Me. He deserved to be My image and My likeness on earth, so when people saw him saw Me in him. I wanted every person to be in such image, the same image of Me. I even want every person to be a partaker of the divine attire as I told you: "as His divine power has given to us all things that *pertain* to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature" (2 Peter 1: 3-4)

Elisha had My fear on him that wild beasts killed children who mocked him. On the contrary of David to whom I sent Nathan saying: "Why have you despised the commandment of the Lord" (2 Samuel 12: 9)

David was hungry for the world because he was not filled with Me. He lost his mind that he killed a man for a woman that he desired. Ask yourselves which image is in My likeness: Elijah, Elisha and John the Baptist? Or David? Ask yourselves why Elijah, Elisha and john the Baptist did not commit sin as David did? Why they didn't seek a girl to commit sin with? Don't you say that every man is weak according to your criteria? So why john the Baptist wasn't weakened? Why he didn't seek a girl at night to commit sin with? Why Elijah Elisha and Daniel didn't sin? Daniel was chief of ministers, he had under his control so many things? Why when Elijah or Elisha went down to the city they didn't sin with the women who hosted them? They were dead to the world. A dead man doesn't lust or desire anything from this world.

If David was dead he wouldn't have lusted after a woman or anything else. If Abraham was dead he wouldn't have married so many women either Keturah or the other concubines. If you would like to know which prophet had My image and likeness simply

look for the image of a dead man to the world. That image was very obvious in the life of john the Baptist, Elijah and Elisha. They were living by Me. They were My image on earth. They reached the highest degree of education. Their knowledge, maturity and understanding were made complete when they were at fullness with Me. They were filled to the full measure that they needed no more the earthly bread. They lived as it is in Heaven. Examine yourselves did you really die to the world? Are you living by Me the true Vine? "For he who has died has been freed from sin. Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body" (Romans 6: 7, 12)

This is the measure by which you can discern the person who became in My image and likeness. The measure is: The complete death to the world and flesh, becoming a branch in My vine. The measure is the degree of fullness of Me one has. Such a fullness that makes a person in no need of any fulfillment from the world; not even food as I showed you by Myself when I fasted in the wilderness for 40 days. When man is filled by The Spirit, his whole entity is at full that he doesn't seek alternatives. That is My might that created you from nonbeing. As long as man still yearns to things of the world then he is not dead yet, not yet My branch. He doesn't live on earth as it is in Heaven. For in Heaven man shall need nothing. Examine yourselves My sons. Which vine are you in? Are you still living by the flesh? Did you really die that you now live by Me in My vine? Ask yourselves before it is too late.

How come you don't understand these matters till now? How has the gospel become hidden to that extend? Why did John the Baptist remain strong and didn't weaken like David who was already married? It is written "Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him" (1 John 3: 9). The word seed refers to the fact that the person became My branch so he became in My image and likeness like a body member that carries same physiognomies and characteristics of the whole body.

That is the true death that leads to a true resurrection; this is the true baptism with Spirit and fire by being buried with Me, united in the likeness of My death; that leads to a true resurrection. That's the person who accepts to be crucified with Me and endures fire that perishes the outward man "For everyone will be seasoned with fire, and every sacrifice will be seasoned with salt." (Mark 9: 49)Being conformed to the likeness of My death is the only way to resurrection. All hardships and sufferings that a man accepts by My grace and after a certain spiritual growth in Me shall make the person seasoned never going bad, he shall become a good salt for the whole earth. I am telling you again as I did to My disciple: "For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you." (John 13: 15)

In these last days neither sermon nor education from people who don't live the gospel will do any change. The world today is in no need of philosophies or human wisdom. The world needs a true role model to see a true living image of the gospel. People aspire to see Me again through the life of a person who died and accepted to be a burnt living sacrifice. A person who no longer lives but I live in him. This is the strongest sermon in the whole world like Daniel who was the greatest sermon of all of the prophet' sermons for he was a living sermon.

For this reason, Daniel was beloved by the Heavenlies and angels. He was greatly beloved by Me The true God. He was for this, the only symbol of Me as judge. And judge is the meaning of Daniel's name.

He was the only one before whom the kings of earth bowed down. They feared him. He reproached kings. He was given grace to be even greatly loved by Darius the king who loved Daniel more than food and concubines. I told you: "So when you see the 'abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not" (let the reader understand) (Mark 13: 12) I was referring to the desolation of the mankind that made Daniel foresee the most important and most meticulous revelations and visions about the desolation of mankind. All this was because Daniel was totally dead to the flesh and the things of the world. He was living by My Spirit. So in these days nothing will change this world except the living gospel in the life of a person who no longer lives but I live in him. I will speak though him thus My words through him will be living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword. My word is like fire and a hammer in the person who no longer lives but I live in him.

Haven't you read the scripture: "Tell me, you who desire to be under the law, do you not hear the law? For it is written that Abraham had two sons: the one by a bondwoman, the other by a freewoman. But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born according to the flesh, and he of the freewoman through promise, which things are symbolic. (Galatians 4: 21-24). **These were symbolic of the two covenants** Those who didn't begin to walk through the narrow gate is still the **son of the bondwoman**. Ask yourselves are you still sons of the bondwoman or have you become the sons of the freewoman? For t is written: "You have become estranged from Christ, you who *attempt to* be justified by law; you have fallen from grace." (Galatians 5: 4)If you still think you can change by rituals and law they would change truly lost it all. The blind man didn't think that clay would open his eyes otherwise he would have remained blind.

"For if there had been a law given which could have given life, truly righteousness would have been by the law." (Galatians 3: 21) Righteousness is by faith

but faith that has deeds which is the struggle "But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law." (Galatians 5: 18)

"You have become estranged from Christ, you who attempt to be justified by law; you have fallen from grace." (Galatians 5: 4). Do you think that the epistles of Paul were merely talking about circumcision? They were talking about those who are still in the Old Testament life style and way of thinking; compared to those who started a new life and new covenant with Me. If you only concentrate on rituals thinking that this is the life and the way, you are still in enmity with Me; the veil shall remain between you and Me, this is what I meant by saying if you become circumcised (if your life is only bout rituals and not an intimate life with Me) you shall be like those who fought for the Sabbath. They have remained in the Old Testament they didn't understand that this is an interim period in which man needs the ritual for the sake only to be kept from sliding back.

Before faith, before Light, while man was still under the old covenant, we were kept under guard by the law. Therefore the law was our tutor *to bring us* to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor (Galatians 3: 23-25)

I meant that the order of rituals was according to My wisdom to whoever didn't start the old covenant with Me; for this is the old covenant in your lives before you became truly my sons. At that time, you needed indeed a median; for this reason I ordained priesthood in the old covenant to be a median between the sinful man and Me. Supposedly that priests have a strong relationship with Me therefore they could become medians like when I was a median between The Father and you. These ordinances were imposed until the time of reformation. (Hebrews 9: 10)

I told you when man doesn't start to die with me; doesn't walk through the difficult way he would find these ordinances and rituals as tutor and keeper. If you look in the lives of the Saints whom I wrote you about, they were lost in prairies and in wilderness. They were in caves for many years. They were united with Me completely and lived as it is in Heaven. For this reason they needed nothing of this world. They needed no ritual or ordinance to pray with for they became truly My branches. They have reached the goal so they needed no other mean to help them get there for they already are. The veil was torn in two. They became one in Me. What is the median then needed for? A bride doesn't need a median between her groom and her. The stranger is the one who needs a median because he is still in the Old Testament. Those saints didn't need a median because they have died in the likeness of My death. They were crucified with

Me therefore the veil between us was torn they were found in Me, they became One with Me, no need for a median.

That what was meant by the ordinances and the legislations of the Old Testament. I could have incarnated in the days of Noah I could have ordered the new covenant back then. But I wanted to clarify to you that the Old Testament and the New Testament are ways of life for each person. My will doesn't change. Many think that I changed My commandments in the New Testament. Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. (Mathew 5:17) I meant that I fulfill with man who was in the Old Testament before knowing Me and wants to be in a **new covenant with Me.** I can't change My mind regarding commandments for this will mean that I change from time to time or that I treat men unequally. These two assumptions never happened and never will. Or else I would be unjust and unwise. My will is that you return to the original image that Adam has before fall. I cannot be unfair to anybody; I do not differentiate between people of Old and New Testament. What was the guilt of the ancient people and what is the favor of those in the new covenant? I was showing you that when man remains in the Old Testament refusing to be committed to Me in a new covenant and refusing to enter through the narrow gate and dying to the world. Their lives are reduced to only rituals and ordinances and laws for they remain in the Old Testament. I showed you that in mankind's history before My incarnation and I called this era by The Old Testament. I was showing you how what kind of life that was, and how would life with Old Testament minded man would be. Such man's life is reduced to only ordinances and rituals. I told you about that in Colossians 2:21 "Self-imposed religion Do not touch, do not taste, do not handle" A lifeless worship. During that time man needed law, tutor, priesthood and mediation. On the other hand, whoever began a new covenant with Me, to him I break down the middle wall of separation, having abolished in My flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Myself one new man from the two, thus making peace, and I reconcile them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity. (Ephesians 2: 14-16)

Rituals without dying with Me have no use. It is like not leaving Egypt and remaining in the land of bondage. I serve nothing to the man who worships Me only by his flesh; like an unburied seed that doesn't benefit from compost and water. As long as man doesn't start a new covenant with Me by dying with Me in the likeness of My death and walking through the difficult way as I did then he is still in the Old testament, Now I say *that* the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all, but is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by

the father (Galatians 4:1-2) That was my purpose from imposing regulations, tutor and law for those who are not yet in faith and Light.

Remember the scripture "In the beginning was the Word" (John 1:1). Since the beginning Adam didn't act on My word, many others didn't live it. I came to teach you how to live the commandment. For this reason **The word became flesh.** 

I came to show you how each word can be lived. Each word could incarnate in your lives while you are still in this body. This is the meaning of the word became flesh. Yes the verse talks about My historical incarnation but it also explains to you the truth and life because My words are **Spirit and life**.

Many don't fast and don't struggle. They say why should we since The Lord is risen. Why do we have to live symbolic days of suffering to remember resurrection? The Lord has risen hundreds of years ago, He doesn't resurrect that many times. The debt is paid once and for all. It is true I am risen, but remember that I died and I was risen. **Did I need resurrection?** I was showing you the way; **I am The Way**. You are the ones who need resurrection; I came to show you how to die and how to struggle in the likeness of My death. Ho to be crucified as I did and be united in the likeness of My death. That your old man may be crucified with *Me*, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin (Romans 6:6)

As Paul said: that I may know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death" (Philippians 3:10)

Whoever thinks he is risen with Me and attained this **same image**, may he examine himself **and evaluate the fruit**. Does he truly live the gospel as it is in Heaven wanting nothing? **Does he pray at all time**? Capable **to forsake all what he has**, loving all his enemies and is good to those who hate him. Does he have the faith of Abraham? **Don't deceive yourselves for each person shall carry his own yoke**. It all depends **on the light**. Many don't walk through the difficult way because they don't see yet the light. They haven't asked Me yet to put **clay** on their eyes. That I may create insight for them to see as per My will. When you try to convince a blind man you will end up by being wronged by him because simply he doesn't see the way you are taking about.

Some become presumptuous and when hearing the account of saints who lived in prairies or the saints who resisted till bloodshed like Saint Paul of Tamouh and Saint Simon The Stylites (Al Amoudi). They call these people crazy for why a prince should leave his castle and his people to live in the desert? They are blind to what those saints saw, they haven't asked for insight. Do you have eyes and you don't see even the gospel?

I told the rich young man "If you want to be perfect, go, sell what you have and give to the poor and you will have treasure in Heaven; and come, follow Me." (Mathew 19: 22)Sell what you have and give alms; provide yourselves money bags which do not grow old, a treasure in the Heavens that does not fail, where no thief approaches nor moth destroys (Luke 12: 33) Whoever of you does not forsake all that he has cannot be My disciple"(Luke 14: 33). In three times I told you "sell all what you have" but you didn't understand for you have eyes that do not see and minds that do not understand the gospel to that extent? This happens to you because the flesh is in control; you can't taste what those saints tasted while they are filled with Me. They have found Truth and found that everything is considered garbage comparing to true fullness. If one can't let go of something it means he is not at full with Me and didn't discover yet that he will find all with Me and shall lack nothing. Look My son how many pastors live and preach and proclaim the Truth. Very few!

It is not only about resolution, because many wanted but were not able. The enemy seeks to hinder and resist you as much as possible. This enemy is inside you, it is the other law. I told you about it through My son Paul. It is another person in you. The old corrupted man who used to live by the flesh while belonging to the prince of the world. He doesn't release you that easy ( like the right of redeeming in Ruth 4) I said to Ruth Now it is true that I am a close relative; however, there is a relative closer than me. She needed to be released. The old man keeps on fighting many saints who began the way. He conducted them and captured them to do what they hated like what Paul said: For what I am doing, I do not understand. For what I will to do, that I do not practice; but what I hate, that I do." (Romans 7:15).

You are not aware how much attentiveness you should give to this matter. How you should mortify your flesh in long warfare. For we who live are always delivered to death for Jesus' sake, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh." (2 Corinthians 4:11). Attaining My image and My likeness (Like Elijah, John the Baptist and Daniel) is not easy. It happens by going through warfare and struggle as I told you. If you don't feel the warfare then you are not walking through the way and you don't live the gospel. It is a difficult way by means of warfare and struggle. I assured you that the gate is narrow and the way is difficult and very few who have found it. Nevertheless I promised you that My yoke is easy and My burden is light. Many pastors preach that nobody is able to reach perfection except Jesus. Others say you could only seek perfection but you shall never attain it. This is not true. For if this is true I would have told you so. I commanded you "Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in Heaven is perfect." (Mathew 5:48) Do you know what I mean by

perfection? I told you in Ephesians "that you may be filled with all the fullness of God." (Ephesians 3: 19)To be connected to Me and as a result you shall be filled with all the fullness of God and this is perfection as I meant when I said: You shall be perfect.

Don't be presumptuous about your eternal destiny. If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"(1 Peter 4:18) Moses who is a matchless prophet didn't enter the Promised Land. When he asked about the reason I answered him: yet you would not listen, but rebelled against the command of the Lord, and presumptuously went up into the mountain. (Deuteronomy 1: 43) because you trespassed against Me among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah Kadesh, in the Wilderness of Zin, because you did not hallow Me in the midst of the children of Israel. Yet you shall see the land before you, though you shall not go there, into the land which I am giving to the children of Israel." (Deuteronomy 32: 51). Being presumptuous about warfare and the enemy means that you think high of yourselves relying on your own strength, it shows you are under the bondage of self and illusion; for sure you shall loose such a war. My strength is made perfect in weakness." My strength is made perfect in the man who sees himself weak. It is not made perfect with those who think strength in themselves. I give grace to the humble people. Paul endured the aching of the law of his body that made him do the evil he hated that he cried out saying:" O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?" (Romans 7:24). For he is still serving the law of sin. Though he labored more than the other apostles and has fought the good fight. So how could the greatest apostle say that? Where will those who didn't begin to walk through the way appear? "For everyone will be seasoned with fire, and every sacrifice will be seasoned with salt." (Mark 9:49). The way of your salvation and perfection is always open and My grace is made perfect so every man can attain My image. A man who wants to be saved shall be saved but as with fire so you are seasoned and purified. Where the one who didn't make up his mind yet shall appear? Wake up My children on the struggle that should be like fire and the resistance that should be till bloodshed. It is a very serious matter, the gift is great and eternal but it is not given to anyone; only to the faithful till the end. Every man has a stewardship which is the soul that encompasses your mind, heart and spirit. I wanted each soul to be My own sanctuary. Nothing foreigner should be allowed in. I showed you when I entered inside the temple I threw outside the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers' money and overturned the tables symbol of the desires of the flesh, the love of the world and money. You ought to be faithful on this stewardship; you shouldn't let in any strange thoughts in your minds or lusts in your hearts. This is My sanctuary, it is My house. When you fill your heart or your mind with anything but Me, you are putting Me out. Remember the

scripture We are His house (Hebrews 3) If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are. (1 Corinthian 3:17)

Simply be faithful in your struggle and never forget that it is with fire that you are saved. Take refuge in Me and in Me you can do everything.

Thus Paul has said because he experienced this matter. He said: I can do everything in Christ who strengthens Me. The start key, the key of knowledge of truth is to understand the purpose and the way to reach this purpose. The key to accept the struggle and the death in the likeness of My death. By being convinced you should forsake all for Me, like Noah did by building the ark. Like Abraham did when he left his people and his country. The acceptance key is to accept dying for Me all day. It is your true willpower to know The truth. I am The Truth and I shall set you free. When man wants really to know the Truth, he will come and ask Me. By this he opens the door for Me as I kept knocking on his. I work in you to want. Asking Me about the way is the result of My knocking at the door of your hearts. As much as you are filled with Me, you shall not ask for any worldly matter. Being filled by Me makes you lack nothing. He who seeks, I shall put clay on His eyes and open his insight. No man is able to convince another man of the way and death for Me.

The struggle is against the old nature and against the flesh therefore no man is able to be convinced of something against himself. For any man who walks by the flesh is still under the control of the prince of the world. **He is at home** in this nature and has his fullness from the flesh and the world and accepts no substitute. But it is written: "for it is God who works in you both to will and to do for *His* good pleasure." (Philippians 2:13) My work is to change the mindset by creating a new mindset. Whoever wants to be healed from this deadly sickness which is the slavery to the prince of the world. Whoever asks Me to open His eyes, I stand on his door yearning "Open for me, my sister, my love, My dove, my perfect one; For my head is covered with dew, My locks with the drops of the night." (Song of Solomon 5: 2) Whoever asks and opens the door, I shall enter and put clay on his eyes, will change his mindset so he could know, unveil the truth. The same that happened to Moses the black and Saul from Tarsus, the first I did to him was to open his eyes and that is the very first thing a man needs. **This is the key** and that is what man needs at first.

Paul has said "Do not cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers: that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His

calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power" (Ephesians 1 : 16-19)

That Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the **saints what** *is* **the width and length and depth and height**— to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that you may be **filled with all the fullness of God.** Now to Him who is able to **do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think,** according to the power that works in us, (Ephesians 3: 17-19)

"Till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ." (Ephesians 4: 13-15)

"If indeed you have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which was given to me for you, how by revelation He made known to me the mystery (as I have briefly written already, by which, when you read, you may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ), which in other ages was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed by the Spirit to His holy apostles and prophets (Ephesians 3: 2-5)

Have you understood My sons the scripture, Have you understood the secret that the Saints realized?

Remember Adam when he went after his own will and obeyed Eve. He refused Me as Lord and head. Therefore he became a member in the vine of the vine of this world. He became at home in him and in his flesh. He became a slave controlled by the prince of the world, his body with its desire and even people. Adam **became bare**. I have put in him bashfulness and the conscience that makes him feel when he is mistaken. This feeling of shyness made him hide when he realized he was naked. That was a new feeling. That was **My fingerprint** I placed in him and in each person. I did it to remind Adam he sinned. Before fall he didn't feel that bashfulness that is why he didn't feel naked before. When he heard My voice, he hid behind the fig tree from fear. Even Noah after all what he did to obey My word. He desired wine he got **drink and was naked** as Adam did. Moreover

Esau he **desired lentils and he lost his birthright and blessing**. He became a fornicator for that reason I hated him. He was no longer loved by Me.

At the end, Judas sat with Me and ate with Me although he didn't love Me and had conspired to sell Me. "Now after the piece of bread, Satan entered him" (John 13: 27) Adam chose to be a member in the prince of the world and the old snake. The result is that the snake became a member in him. I reminded man of this matter in circumcision to remind him that he chose to be a bond slave having no control in even his own body members. This have happened because he didn't love Me. That was the root of all desolation. Adam was eating from all the paradise trees while he was not totally in love with Me. At the end he ate from the tree I warned him from. After the bite, Satan entered him, he became driven by Satan and not by My Spirit because he has chosen to be filled with a different source than Me. Judas chose to be filled with money.. The piece of bread that Judas ate was like the bite that Adam had. I was reminding you in the last supper of what Adam did and the consequence was that I died on the cross.

Whoever wants to return to the first image of Adam he has to struggle in a long way and he has to resist the body's desires and disobeys it as it is written "Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh." (Galatians 5: 16). By giving the body what it desires man becomes a member in it and by crucifying the body and denying one's self and resisting till bloodshed lawfully and dying in the likeness of My death man gets liberated from the bondage of the body. As I said: "We are confident, yes, well pleased rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord." (2 Corinthians 5:8) This is the difficult way that I came to teach you. Remind yourselves that the test in which Adam have known himself and was a decisive in his repulsion from paradise was the eating from a fruit that looked good for food and desirable to the eyes. Remember always what was written and meditate on it day and night.

"Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the Heavenly *places*. Therefore take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness, and having shod your feet with the preparation of the

gospel of peace; above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God" (Ephesians 6: 10-17)

"that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; that you may walk worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing *Him*, being fruitful in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God" (Colossians 1:9)

"As you therefore have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in Him, rooted and built up in Him and established in the faith, as you have been taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving.

"Beware lest anyone cheat you through philosophy and empty deceit, according to the tradition of men, according to the basic principles of the world, and not according to Christ. For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily; and you are complete in Him, who is the head of all principality and power."

In Him you were also circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ'' (Colossians 2: 8-11)

"Let no one cheat you of your reward, taking delight in *false* humility and worship of angels, intruding into those things which he has not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, and not holding fast to the Head, from whom all the body, nourished and knit together by joints and ligaments, grows with the increase *that* is from God." (Colossians 2: 16-19)

"If then you were raised with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ is, sitting at the right hand of God. Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth. For you died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God. (Colossians 3: 1-3)

"Receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls." (James 1: 21) You have to cling to the word of life.

Whoever walks as I did is the one who walks through the way. Remember My words each day. "For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you." (John 13: 15) Remember My words, I was teaching you the way when I was among you. Whoever loves Me he should love Me with deed not only with words. Therefore whoever loves Me shall walk as I did and whoever walks the way for sure he

shall attain the same image for the way is right and shall lead him to his destination. But if you have spent long years in churches without growing up and without attaining My image it proofs that you haven't walked through the way; you are not living the gospel. From the fruit, judge yourselves. The way of perfection requires running the race for this way has no limit as much as you run you shall feel you need to run even further like he vision of Ezekiel "and it was a river that I could not cross; for the water was too deep, water in which one must swim, a river that could not be crossed." (Ezekiel 47: 5) Judge yourselves where are you from this river and from the way? Think before it is too late.

The scripture that you should remember is the sword of the spirit.. "For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh." If you are still in the flesh you cannot see the hosts of darkness therefore how could you fight them? "For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled." (2 Corinthians 10: 3-6)

Any man who attained My image and My likeness as he became My branch shall say with Paul: "But now we have been delivered from the law, having died to what we were held by, so that we should serve in the newness of the Spirit and not *in* the oldness of the letter." (Romans 7:6)

"There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death." (Romans 8: 1-2)

"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me" (Galatians 2: 20)

"To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God." (Revelation 2: 7)

"To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it." (Revelation 2: 17)

"And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations— 'He shall rule them with a rod of iron;" (Revelation 2: 26)

"He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels." (Revelation 3: 5)

He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of Heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name. (Revelation 3: 12)

To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. (Revelation 3: 21-22)

The written here is taken from "way to life" website,

http://www.jesusforworld.com

You can find all explanatory videos and audios for the saints' epistles, and the interpretation of Bible books as God and the saints told who experienced the miracle.

You can contact us to inquire about anything,

Email: <u>way2truelife@gmail.com</u>

facebook: <a href="https://www.facebook.com/TheWay2Life1">https://www.facebook.com/TheWay2Life1</a>

YouTube: <a href="https://www.youtube.com/way2truelife">https://www.youtube.com/way2truelife</a>